Gc
974.402
D751s
1147182

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

(Norfolk Co.)

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01100 9310

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/narrativehistory00smit_0

Chas J. Rycraft
With the regards of
Frank Smith

NEWELL'S BRIDGE, WILLOW STREET.

Narrative History

A HISTORY

OF

DOVER, MASSACHUSETTS

AS A

PRECINCT, PARISH, DISTRICT, AND TOWN

BY

FRANK SMITH

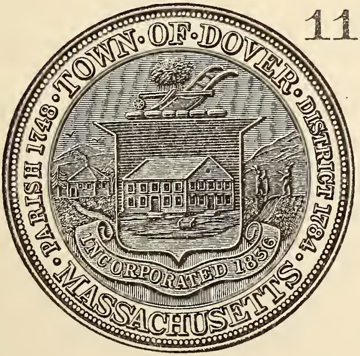
DOVER, MASS.
PUBLISHED BY THE TOWN
1897

COPYRIGHTED 1897
BY
FRANK SMITH

GEO. H. ELLIS, PRINTER, 141 FRANKLIN STREET, BOSTON

Manuscript accepted by the Town and ordered printed April 24, 1896.

1147182


TOWN·OF·DOVER
DISTRICT 1784
MASSACHUSETTS
PARISH 1748
INCORPORATED 1836

"In any age it is a duty which every country owes to itself to preserve the records of its past, and to honor the men and women whose lives and deeds made possible its present."

History is the great looking-glass through which we may behold, with ancestral eyes, not only the various deeds of past ages and the odd accidents that attend time, but also discover the different humors of men.— Howell.

AFFECTIONATELY DEDICATED

TO THE MEMORY OF

JENNIE GERTRUDE SMITH

WHOSE PATIENT RESEARCH MADE POSSIBLE THE WRITING OF
THESE PAGES AMID THE EXACTING DUTIES
OF A BUSY LIFE

PREFACE.

The writing of this history has been a labor of love. It had its origin in the desire to do something for the place of one's birth.

Since history records the life of the people, it is easily seen that nothing can be of more value or of more abiding interest than the story of the labors, the fortitude, the privations, the heroism, the patriotism, and the loves of the fathers. In the evolution of the town, in the establishment of its institutions, in the life of its men and women, we have an abiding example worthy of all emulation. It emphasizes the truth that men must bear one another's hardships and burdens, and that there is nothing lasting that is not founded on honor, virtue, duty, and purity.

The author is under obligations to the many friends who have rendered him assistance in this work, and it is with sadness that he recalls the interest of those who now sleep with the fathers. A second volume will follow, giving not only the genealogy of present families, but also all residents previous to 1840, since which time complete records have been kept by the Commonwealth.

Frank Smith

ILLUSTRATIONS.

FACING PAGE

I. Newell's Bridge. Frontispiece.
II. The Winding Charles 34
III. Old Caryl Parsonage, built 1777 56
IV. Articles used in the Home Life of a Past Generation 68
V. Williams' Tavern 86
VI. Old Farm Implements 114
VII. First Parish Unitarian Church 150
VIII. Interior First Parish Church 168
IX. Baptist Chapel 184
X. Evangelical Congregational Church 192
XI. Cemetery 200
XII. Sanger Schoolhouse 208
XIII. North Schoolhouse 218
XIV. West Schoolhouse 228
XV. East Schoolhouse 240
XVI. Town Hall 250
XVII. Railroad Station 270
XVIII. Old Apple Trees said to have been grown from Seed brought from England 274
XIX. Waterfall at Old Mill 282
XX. Dingle Hole Narrows 323

MAPS.

I. Reproduction of the Map of 1831.
II. Streets and Residences, 1896.

The illustrations were made from photographs taken by John F. Guild, of Dedham, who spared no time or effort in producing the best work. Only two of the pictures need explanation. Among the "Articles used in the Home Life of a Past Generation" will be seen the cradle that rocked the children of the Rev. Mr. Caryl; near it a large reel, splint-bottomed chair, and small spinning-wheel — a flax wheel, with a hatchel attached. On the seat of the settle rests a pair of wool cards, tin lantern, foot-stove, knapsack, and powder-horns, probably used in the Revolution. The large spinning-wheel — a wool wheel — stands at the right, with brass kettles and grain sieve behind. On either side of the reel are implements used in manufacturing straw hats and bonnets. The Dutch baker and tin kitchen, with spit for roasting meat, appears, with wooden bowl, wooden shovel, warming-pan, and besom. A pair of snow-shoes rest in front of the settle, with a collection of ironware used in cooking.

In the picture of "Old Farm Implements" will be seen a revolving horse-rake, with grain cradle and wooden ploughs in front. A flax-break rests against the wall, with an ox-yoke at the right. The harrow was used on the day of the battle of Lexington. At the right are a peat-knife and ditch-digger, while a pair of mud-shoes, flail, and sickles rest in the foreground.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE
OUTLINE OF THE TOWN 1

Topography — Name — Hills — Brooks — Bridges — Highways — Natural Curiosities — Indians — Wild Animals — Areas — Farming — Boundary — Indian Ownership — Massachusetts Bay Colony — Population — Town Seal — Streets.

CHAPTER II.

THE BEGINNING OF PARISH LIFE 20

Fourth Precinct of Dedham — Character of the People — Early Settlers in Dover — Henry Wilson — Thomas Battle — Nathaniel Chickering — James Draper — Old Fortification — First Effort to be made a Precinct — First Tax List — Petition to the General Court and Signers — Organization of the Precinct and Election of Officers.

CHAPTER III.

BUILDING THE MEETING-HOUSE 29

Building Committee — Dimensions of the Meeting-house — Site — Committee on the Site — Report of the Committee — Description of the Accepted Site — Meeting-house, when raised — Dedication — Committee on Seating the Meeting-house — Seats for Young Men, Young Women, Boys — Seats, how dignified.

CHAPTER IV.

HOW THEY SECURED A MINISTER 44

The First Preacher — Letter from the Grand Jury of Suffolk County — Public Worship not Continuous until 1759 — Application for a Division of First Church Lands — Vote to call a Minister — Joseph Manning — Samuel Dana — Supplies — Call to Benjamin Caryl — Organization of the Church.

CHAPTER V.

PAGE

THE FIRST MINISTER 55

Benjamin Caryl — Letter of Acceptance — Ordination — A Confession of Faith — Church Covenant — Selection of Deacons — Gift of Land for a Parsonage — Mr. Caryl's Bible — Death of Mr. Caryl — Funeral — Estimate of his Character — Day of Fasting and Prayer — Gravestone Erected to his Memory.

CHAPTER VI.

SOCIAL LIFE AND CONDITIONS 67

Old Families — Books and Newspapers — Uncomfortable Meeting-houses — Farm Life — Quilting — Flowers — Old Houses — House-furnishings — Wooden Plates — Price of Farm Products — Travel — "Bundle Handkerchiefs" — Life among the Boys and Girls.

CHAPTER VII.

COLONIAL CONTESTS 81

Early Military Organization — Louisburg — Crown Point — Repeal of the Stamp Act — Sons of Liberty — Boston Tea-party — Committee appointed to see that No Tea was drunk in the Springfield Parish — Vote not to purchase Imported Articles — Committee of Correspondence — Tories.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SPRINGFIELD PARISH IN THE REVOLUTION . . . 90

Battle of Lexington — Death of Elias Haven — Capt. Ebenezer Battle's Company of Minute-men — Battle of Bunker Hill — Dorchester Heights — Battle of Trenton — Valley Forge — Cherry Valley — Continental Money — Revolutionary Supplies — Petition of Daniel Whiting to General Court — Discipline of Continental Army.

CHAPTER IX.

MILITARY SERVICES 115

Individual Records — Lexington Alarm — Dorchester Heights — Battle of Bunker Hill — Ticonderoga — Rhode Island — Castle Island — Boston — Cambridge — Roxbury.

CHAPTER X.

PAGE

MILITARY SERVICES.— *Continued* 132

Shays's Rebellion — Difficulty in Raising Soldiers — Second War with Great Britain — Ports blockaded — Service of Dover Soldiers — Militia — Service of Dover Officers in the Militia — Memorial Day.

CHAPTER XI.

THE SECOND MEETING-HOUSE 143

Committee on New Meeting-house — Meeting-house burned — Selection of Grounds — Exchange of Land — Meeting-house patterned after Church in Roxbury — Dedication — Method of Assessing Pews — Rules for Seating the Meeting-house.

CHAPTER XII.

THE SECOND MINISTER 150

Call extended to Mr. Ralph Sanger — Letter of Acceptance — Ordination — Efforts to liberalize the Church — Work in behalf of Education, Agriculture, Temperance, Railroad — Degree of Doctor of Divinity — Resignation — Death in Cambridge.

CHAPTER XIII.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY 167

The Third Minister — Ordination of Edward Barker, the Rev. George Proctor, the Rev. C. S. Locke, the Rev. Eugene De Normandie, the Rev. G. H. Badger, the Rev. Obed Eldridge, the Rev. P. S. Thacher — First Sunday-school — Parish Library — Christmas Celebration — Ladies' Benevolent Society — Church Decoration — Easter.

CHAPTER XIV.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.— *Continued* 183

Baptist Church — the Rev. A. E. Battelle — Second Congregational Church — the Rev. George Champion — the Rev. Calvin White — the Rev. O. W. Cooley — the Rev. John Haskell — the Rev. Thomas Norton — the Rev. J. G. Wil-

PAGE

son — the Rev. S. C. Strong — the Rev. John Wood — the Rev. Pierce Pinch — the Rev. J. W. Brownville — the Rev. P. C. Headley — the Rev. H. L. Howard — the Rev. A. M. Rice — the Rev. A. H. Tyler — the Rev. Edwin Leonard — Christian Endeavor Society — Millerites — Catholics.

CHAPTER XV.

CEMETERY 194

First Burial — Land given by Nathaniel Chickering — First Gravestone — Hearse — Improvement and Enlargement of the Cemetery — Funeral Customs — Care of Cemetery — Epitaphs — Naming the Cemetery.

CHAPTER XVI.

SCHOOLS 203

First Schoolhouse — Dame School — Appropriation for Schools — First Woman Teacher — New England Primer — Required Studies — New Schoolhouse — School Committee — Superintendent — First Free Books — Center School — Sanger School — Organization of High School — East School — West School — The South District — North School — School Libraries — College Graduates.

CHAPTER XVII.

CIVIL HISTORY 222

The Evolution of the Town — Vote of Dedham Town-meeting — Act of Incorporation — Board of District Officers — Annual Town-meetings — Post-office.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CIVIL HISTORY.— *Continued* 236

Hartford Turnpike — Small-pox — Fire-engine — Tavern-keepers — Proprietors' Library — How the Poor were cared for — Town Hall — Town Library — Agricultural Library — Representatives to the General Court — Selectmen — Town-clerks — Treasurers — Superintendents of Schools.

CHAPTER XIX.

PAGE

CIVIL HISTORY.— *Continued* 256

Highways — First Road — Court Street — Medfield Road — Walpole Street — Labor on Highways — Breaking Roads in Winter — Training Days — Parks — Common — Springdale Park — Metropolitan Park System — Charles River Railroad — Charles River Branch Railroad — New England Railroad.

CHAPTER XX.

SOCIETIES AND ORGANIZATIONS 273

Temperance Reform — Drinking Custom at Funerals and Ordinations — Cider-mills — Norfolk County Temperance Union — Band of Hope — Sons of Temperance — School-house Meetings — Dover Temperance Union — Organization of the Grange — Needham Farmers' and Mechanics' Association — Debating Society — Historical Society — Centennial Celebration.

CHAPTER XXI.

MANUFACTURING AND INDUSTRIES 280

Mills — Whip Factory — Straw Business — Brush Factory — Shoe Business — Ploughs — Hoops — Paper — Cigars — Charcoal — Blacksmiths — Wheelwright — Milk Business — Stores — Inventions — Authorship — Agriculture.

CHAPTER XXII.

THE CIVIL WAR 301

Tidings of War — Liberty-poles — Battles in which Dover Soldiers served — Names of Dover Soldiers killed or died in Service — Home Guards — Action of the Town — Recruiting Committee — Amount of Money raised — Draft — Patriotic Women — War Envelopes — Record of the Soldiers in the Army and Navy.

CHAPTER XXIII.

NATURAL HISTORY 323

Geology — Mineralogy — Flora — Weeds — Sylva — Shrubs and Vines — Ferns — Fauna — Birds.

DOVER, MASSACHUSETTS.

CHAPTER I.

OUTLINE OF THE TOWN.

TOPOGRAPHY — NAME — HILLS — BROOKS — BRIDGES — HIGHWAYS — NATURAL CURIOSITIES — INDIANS — WILD ANIMALS — AREAS — FARMING — BOUNDARY — INDIAN OWNERSHIP — MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY — POPULATION — TOWN SEAL — STREETS.

Snow in hushes falling,
  Blue day creeping by,
Trees in still processions
  Etched upon the sky;
And a silent village
  Where the gray stones lean,
Whispering of a Dover
  They alone have seen.
— WILLIAM C. GANNETT.

Dover forms a part of the westerly boundary of Norfolk County. Before the organization of this county it belonged to Suffolk County; and when, after its organization, in 1793, a strong opposition arose, nine towns having petitioned to be set back to Suffolk County, Dover chose Capt. Samuel Fisher to oppose this action and keep the new county intact.

At the point of the First Parish church it has an exact latitude of 42°, 14′, 45″, north, and longitude west of Greenwich of 71°, 17′, 0.29″. Dover is bounded on the north by Wellesley and Needham, on the south by Medfield and Walpole, on the east by Dedham, and on the west by Sherborn and Natick. Charles River,

> "That in silence windest
> Through the meadows bright and free,"

skirts the town in its zigzag course for ten and a half miles; and the echo of the white man's paddle is heard to-day where that of the Indian resounded two hundred years ago. Like Natick, it might be called "a place of hills." Dover is located on the central division of the New England Railroad, and the residents are accommodated by three stations; namely, Dover, Farm Street, and Charles River Village.

By rail the town is 15.8 miles from Boston, and by carriage road 16.36 miles from the City Hall.

Dover is strictly an agricultural town, and has at present sixty-four farms having ten or more acres under cultivation, together with numerous smaller ones. There are one hundred and forty-seven dwelling-houses. It was for many years a part of Dedham, being called the Fourth, or Springfield, Parish. The inhabitants petitioned the General Court in 1782 to be incorporated into a town by the name of Derby; but the smallness of the population, which did not number above four hundred and fifty souls, prevented such an incorporation.

We do not find that the parish selected the name for the proposed town. The choice was probably left to the chairman of the committee, Col. John Jones, a man of prominence in the parish, who is described as "a well-formed, well-dressed man, who rode in his own carriage, lived in handsome style, performed no manual labor, wore a ruffled shirt, and was one of the three personages that constituted, in Mrs. Stowe's 'Oldtown Folks,' 'our House of Lords.'" His tastes and habits were English; and he probably selected the name in honor of Derby, England, a fine town and county. In the bill of incorporation the name was changed, while in the Senate, to Dover, which, tradition says, was given in honor of Dover, England. Either name would probably satisfy Colonel Jones's fondness for old English names.

Of all the original territory of Dedham none is more picturesque or varied in its scenery than this town. Standing on the summit of Meeting-house Hill, one beholds a panorama of varied beauty in hill and dale, in wood and field, in flowing stream and winding street, and in the pleasant homes that dot the landscape. A broad meadow lies at one's feet, which, when clad in the tender green of sprouting grass and leafing tree, adds much to the beauty of the surroundings.

Here is a pair of brooks, whose water, filtered through the eminences around, is of that purity which exhilarates both man and beast. The streams have met and — in the words of Frank Bolles, describing a visit to Pegan Hill near by — "pledged eternal friendship and passed on united, singing, looking up blue-eyed toward heaven."

At the north, Pegan Hill, a part of which lies across the boundary line in Natick, rises very gradually to an elevation of four hundred and twenty feet. Large at its base, this hill does not show its height as readily as one covering a smaller area. Pegan Hill is one of the most accessible and beautiful hills in eastern Massachusetts, and was named for the Pegan Indian family.

It commands a view of some twenty villages. From its top on a clear day Bunker Hill Monument — a slender gray thread against the blue — and the State House can be seen with the naked eye, while Wachusett and Monadnock stand out in prominence at the northwest. Nestling at its base are attractive homes and fertile farms, all of which were originally conveyed by Indian titles.

Strawberry Hill, in the easterly part of the town, so named by the early Dedham settlers on account of the great abundance of wild strawberries which grew there, covers a large area, and rises to an elevation of two hundred feet above the level of Charles River, which flows at its base. This hill furnishes most delightful views. Fertile farms abound, and some of them were among the first settled outside of the village of Dedham.

Miller Hill — three hundred feet — is very accessible; and much of its surface is easy of cultivation.

Pine Rock Hill — four hundred and forty-nine feet — rises from wooded surroundings to a greater height than any other elevation in this section of the country except the Blue Hill range, six hundred and thirty-five feet, which is the only eminence of a distinctively mountainous character on the Atlantic sea-coast line south of Maine.

The tourist who climbs Pine Rock Hill gains a view of wide extent, and under favorable circumstances may discern ships at sail on Massachusetts Bay.

Cedar Hill — four hundred feet — and Oak Hill — three hundred and sixty feet — in the southerly part of the town, furnish three varieties of granite of great strength and beauty. The court-house at Dedham, one of the finest in the country, was built of granite quarried among these hills, which was also used in the construction of the asylum at Medfield.

Having their source here are numerous brooks, which irrigate fertile meadows and furnish a never-failing water supply.

Big Brook, as it is called in the Dedham records, in the grant of land upon its borders, is the largest stream, and flows westward into Charles River.

Clay Brook was so named because the early Dedham settlers dug clay in the vicinity, which was used in the construction of their dwellings.

Mill Brook rises in Dedham, flows a southerly course, and enters Charles River.

Mill Brook (in Medfield) rises in Dover, flows southerly, and is crossed by the highway near the Farm Street station.

Noanet Brook played an important part in early land transactions, defining bounds of grants to settlers, and was named for the Indian chief Noanet.

Trout Brook, in the center of the town, is fed by boiling springs. The water is of crystal purity, and abounds in the beautiful fish for which the brook was named.

Tubwreck Brook, which rises in the Great Spring, is the northerly source of the Neponset River. Its name celebrates a humorous incident. One spring, when the brook was unusually swollen, Capt. James Tisdale attempted, in a half hogshead, to sail down the stream, preparatory to gathering flood cranberries. The tub became unmanageable and capsized. Captain Tisdale's friends made much of this event. A quantity of ship-bread, together with such other articles as might be washed ashore from the wreck of a merchant ship, were left at his door; and the neighbors gathered in large numbers, and celebrated his rescue from the wreck. An original poem, telling this story, was repeated for many years around Dover firesides. From that time the stream was called Tubwreck Brook.

Reserve Pond, near the Great Spring, originally covered some twenty acres of land. It stored a large quantity of water, which was kept in reserve to supplement, whenever needed, the main stream of the New Mill corporation. The source of supply for their pond is so evenly balanced, by the watershed of the Neponset and Charles Rivers, that water can be made to flow through either stream into the Atlantic Ocean.

Great Spring, in the southeasterly part of the town, furnishes a never-failing water supply, and is a spring of unusual dimensions.

Neponset River, which has its northerly source in Dover, was named for the Neponset tribe of Indians. It flows easterly, and empties into Dorchester Bay. Neponset River is of historic interest, as the first American railroad, built in 1826, extended from a granite quarry in Quincy to the tidewater of the Neponset River, where the granite was loaded into vessels and shipped to various parts of the country.

Charles River, which was named for Prince Charles of England, was once a much more rapid stream than at present. In 1831 the average width was six rods. Shad, alewives, and other species of fish, that have since become extinct, were once common in its waters.

In 1785 it was proposed by several towns along the stream to make a free passage for these fish up the river, but Dover did not concur with other towns in this measure.

The sluggishness of the stream, which has become more and more marked, was noticeable as early as 1740; and at one time an effort was made to clear the river of weeds. The quality of the meadow grass, which was for many years largely blue-joint and fowl grass, has deteriorated until now it is almost worthless for feeding purposes.

During the last decade malaria, which was previously unknown in this region, has made its appearance, and is doubtless due to the increased acreage of low, wet land, caused by the sluggishness of the river.

Dingle Hole Narrows is a rocky gorge in the bed of Charles River, between Dover and Sherborn. The place has picturesque surroundings, and is a favorite resort for campers out. The Boiling Springs, in the center of the town, are of great interest; and the stranger who visits them for the first time is almost certain to inquire if the water is hot.

Nimrod's Rock, a granite boulder of curious formation, may have received its name from the mighty hunter of Bible story.

Charles River is crossed by five bridges, all of which have been built in joint ownership with adjoining towns. These bridges all bear the names of individuals or localities. Farm Bridge was named for the Dedham possessions across the river in Sherborn, known for many years as "The Farms." This bridge was built some time in 1600, and was possibly standing at the time of King Philip's War. Day's Bridge was named for the

Day family, who were among the early settlers in Dover. Wight's Bridge, the abutments of which are still standing, was built by Hezekiah and Leonard Morse, of Sherborn, about 1820, and for many years was used by the people in the neighborhood.

Newell's Bridge at Charles River Village was named for Josiah Newell, the founder of the rolling-mills; while Fisher's Bridge on Center Street was named for Mr. Fisher, a prominent resident of Needham. Baker's Bridge on Dover Street received its name in honor of Mr. Baker, of Needham, who owned a large estate in the vicinity.

Henry Goulding built a pontoon bridge across Charles River, to connect his farm with that of his brother on the Sherborn side. This bridge was used for some years, but was taken up soon after the death of Mr. Goulding, in 1884.

Our well-maintained highways aggregate some thirty-four miles in length, extending from east to west and from north to south. They furnish easy means of communication with different sections of the town and surrounding country; while many winding and shady streets intersect the main highways at different points, and furnish favorite drives for the residents of this and the surrounding towns.

Stretching across the parish in the early time were two highways, both leading to the Indian village at Natick, and built soon after the beginning of Mr. Eliot's enterprise in 1650. One of these roads, at first but a bridle-path, extended from Dedham over Strawberry Hill, along Clay Brook and Charles River. Another road commenced at Medfield, and wound round by

Pegan Hill to the same Indian settlement. The name of the parish is significant, and appears in the earliest transfers of real-estate.

Near the center of the parish are numerous springs, which boil up from the earth — a pure white sand. These springs furnish a never-failing water supply, warm in winter and cold in summer. It is estimated by competent judges that there are more than forty never-failing springs, from which flows a constant supply of purest water. Nearly all the buildings in the vicinity of Pegan Hill are supplied with water which gushes out from the hillsides. Hence the name "Springfield," which the Dedham settlers so soon applied to the territory.

Perhaps no part of the original territory of Dedham is more closely associated with the life of the Indian than this parish. At least three tribes of Indians occupied this soil. The site of the wigwam of the Wisset tribe seventy-five years ago could be traced near the house of William Neal on Hartford Street. The Powisset tribe lived in the vicinity of Bernhardt Post's farm, which bears their name. The Pegan tribe owned and occupied Pegan Hill and the surrounding country. Some of the last members of this tribe built a house which was located on the Natick side of the boundary line, the cellar of which is still traceable. Thomas Pegan was the last owner of this house.

Noanet was an Indian chief, who occupied with his fellows the land in the easterly part of the town. He seems to have lived in 1664 on the north side of Charles River, as the Dedham records refer to the granting of land to Joseph Kingsbury in the following words: "To be laid out upon the north side of Charles River over against Noannet's [*sic*] wigwam."

We gather in summer-time flowers planted by the hand of the red man, and it is not many years since fields could be traced where the Indian grew his maize. Stone implements, such as arrow-heads and pestles, are found on the plain-lands. The Indian names Pegan, Powisset, Noanet, are given to hill and plain and stream, and remain in memory of those who first owned this land. Eliot described the territory south of Charles River as "a peculiar hunting-place" of the Indians.

Long years after the land had been occupied by the white man, in the beautiful days of the Indian summer, red men made long pilgrimages to the plain of Powisset, where they visited the graves of their fathers, to be there inspired with new strength and courage. A small remnant of Natick Indians remained as late as 1835, who roamed over town, selling baskets and begging, wherever they went, a drink of cider.

Although the Indians were near neighbors to the early settlers, it is believed they lived in peace and harmony, as there is no record of any controversy with them. They were greatly reduced in numbers by the ravages of small-pox in 1633, just before the Dedham settlement, and were never again numerous in the immediate vicinity. Roaming Indians, however, were at first a frequent menace; and a fortification was built in the westerly part of the town, not far from the road leading from Medfield to Natick, which was standing at the beginning of the present century. It was made bullet-proof by layers of brick between the outer and inner walls, which were made of thick white-oak plank; while its small windows helped to make it defensible.

In the early time Hannah Baker, fearing an attack from the Indians, fled to a swamp in the easterly part of the town, and there remained during the night with her two children.

It is said that those who occupied the old fortification heard one night a sound like the noise of pigs escaping from the sty. The first impulse was to rush out; but upon reflection a musket was taken down, and fired in the direction of the sty. A shriek revealed the fact that it was a trick of the wily Indians to call the inmates out. The next morning their trail was traced for some distance by drops of blood on the ground.

Some of the Indians practised the healing art; and Hannah Dexter, who lived on the west side of Pegan Hill, was much celebrated as an Indian doctor. She possessed much skill in the use of roots and herbs, and English people often came long distances to consult her. The flora of the town is exceptionally rich, owing, doubtless, to the great diversity of soil. An additional reason may be found in the fact that the territory was so long occupied by Indians, who cultivated a large number of medicinal plants.

At first cattle, and especially hogs, were allowed to run at large by vote of the inhabitants; but in 1794 the people seem to have somewhat tired of the practice, and at their March meeting voted "that the hogs to be shot up." In the early settlement of the territory wild animals were a real danger, and several places are still pointed out where bears were killed. Wild-cats and wolves inhabited the forests for many years, and killed young animals. The town of Dedham paid a bounty of ten shillings a head for wolves killed by the inhabitants as late as 1716, and one pound a head for all wild-cats in 1734. Rattlesnakes were troublesome until 1764, and are still found among the ledges of Cedar and Oak Hills. Dedham at one time paid a bounty of six pence for "an inch and a halfe of the end of a rattlesnake's tail with the rattle." The beaver lived here, and a spot in the easterly part of the town is known as Beaver Dam. Within the memory of living men this dam was very distinct in its outline, and was the unmistakable work of this intelligent and cunning animal. Otter Brook, which has its source in Dover, was so named because the otter frequented its waters. It is related of Henry Wilson that the first night he slept in his log house on Strawberry Hill he awoke in the morning to see a wild-cat looking in at the window.

Dover, in its situation, pure air, pure water, and climate, modified by a large acreage of pine wood-land, is a very healthy place of residence. Exact records kept by the Rev. Dr. Sanger during his residence here of forty years show that one in every twenty-four reached the advanced age of ninety years and upwards. Of the three hundred and fourteen deaths which occurred in the first forty years of Mr. Sanger's ministry, thirty-six were infants under one year, forty-five were over one year of age and under ten, twenty were between ten and twenty years, fifty-six were between twenty and fifty years, and one hundred and fifty-seven were between fifty and ninety-eight years. Thirteen were above the age of ninety, two were ninety-five, and one was ninety-eight.

Dover, with its varied surface, contains eight thousand seven hundred acres of land, which includes several hundred acres of waste land and about one hundred and fifty acres laid out in roads.

Although this has always been an agricultural district, the character of the farming has greatly changed in the last quarter of a century. For many years after its settlement the people were largely engaged in preparing ship-timber, cutting wood, and burning charcoal, all of which found a ready sale in Boston. This business demanded much transportation, and men were constantly on the road with their ox-teams. Dover Street in Boston was named for this town. It is said the name was given to this particular street because the Dover farmers "put up" over night at a tavern located near the junction of Dover and Washington Streets.

In the cultivation of crops, potatoes were not at first raised as human food, cereals being the staples. In England the potato was held to be a native of Virginia. Modern opinion holds that it is indigenous to some parts of South America, Mexico, and the southwestern United States, and that it was brought to Virginia by the early Spanish explorers. In its cultivation the potato has been greatly improved within fifty years; and the big, mealy potatoes of to-day are quite different from the watery tuber of our grandfathers. The farming to-day is more largely devoted to the production of milk and to market-gardening.

Dover was the seventh town whose territory was wholly a part of Dedham to be set off from the mother town. Its bounds, with the exception of a slight change made in the line between Dover and Walpole in 1872, are the same as those defined in the petition of the inhabitants to be made a distinct precinct in 1728. These bounds are as follows: —

> Beginning at Bubbling Brook where it crosses Medfield road, and thence taking in the lands of Samuel Chickering, and from thence to the westerly end of Nathaniel Richards's house-lot, and so down to Charles River, with all the lands westerly of said line.

This land was a part of the territory owned by the Sachem Wompituk (whose daughter Chicatabut married) and, soon after the landing of Winthrop, sold to William Pyncham.

The territory comprising this town was included in the grant made by the Crown to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1628. The question is often asked why the bounds of Natick extended across Charles River to the summit of Pegan Hill on the east. When, in 1650, the Apostle Eliot commenced his Indian settlement at Natick, he laid out a village on both sides of Charles River, which was fenced and planted to orchards and cornfields. The village was stockaded, with two long streets on either side of the river, crossed by a bridge which the Indians built themselves. They were divided into families and encouraged to live in separate rooms. In 1651 Dedham made a grant to Natick of two thousand acres on the north side of Charles River on the condition that "the Indians should Lay doune all other Clames of any land within the towne bounds, and forbere setting of traps, etc." Nevertheless, they continued to improve the land on the south side of the river; and when, a few years later, operations were begun to build a mill, the town protested. Mr. Eliot tried to satisfy them "by offering forty pounds' worth of boards which he expected to cutt at his mill," but the town would not accept his offer.

Mr. Eliot desired to take, as a part of the grant of two thousand acres, land on the south side of Charles River to extend as far as the brook. This the town of Dedham opposed, as the land "was the fittest place to turne of horsses and loose Cattell that the Towne had." These difficulties led to a long controversy. The Indians continued to improve the land which would now be included in the territory of Dover if Charles River formed the boundary between the two towns.

Mr. Eliot, in his labors to furnish the means of Christian living among the Indians, was strenuous in his efforts for the permanent establishment of the settlement on both sides of Charles River.

After some years Dedham entered a suit for the recovery of the land or satisfaction in five hundred pounds sterling. A compromise was finally effected, by which the Indians retained the land, and Dedham received a grant of eight thousand acres at what is now Deerfield. In 1797 the territory south of Charles River was annexed to Dover for parochial purposes, under the following article in the warrant: "To see if the District will receive the inhabitants, buildings, and land in Natick, lying south of Charles River, agreeable to a petition in the hands of the Selectmen." In the granting of this petition Elijah Perry, Enoch Draper, William Morse, and Asa Bacon were set to Dover, and remained members of the parish for many years.

Dover has a population of six hundred and sixty-eight. Until recent years its families were largely descended from native stock. In its date of incorporation, July 7, 1784, Dover ranks as the two hundred and fortieth town in the Commonwealth.

A seal was adopted by the town April 30, 1894. Every part of it has special significance.

The central figure is a plain two-story meeting-house, without chimney or steeple, which is drawn in the exact architectural proportions of the first meeting-house. This figure is made prominent because the desire of the early inhabitants to worship among themselves led to the incorporation of the parish and final separation from the town of Dedham.

As a special appropriation was made for the purchase of stone steps for the meeting-house, they appear in the design, together with the "horse-block," which was so indispensable, as late as 1810, that it was retained by the parish after the destruction of their meeting-house and the purchase of a new parish lot.

The schoolhouse, erected just beside the meeting-house in 1762, and used for many years as a "noon house," is shown at the left, with smoke rising from the chimney. The stream of water represents Trout Brook, which has its source in the beautiful boiling springs, and signifies "Springfield," the name given to this territory by the early Dedham settlers.

The presence of Indians in the seal commemorates the fact that this was once their stamping-ground, and hill and plain and street bear to this day Indian names.

Only a part of the noble Pegan Hill, not showing its full height, appears on the seal, thus indicating that it is not wholly within the limits of the town. The elevation at the left represents Pine Rock Hill, which has an elevation of four hundred and forty-nine feet. The leading industry of the people is characterized by the plough and sheaf of grain resting upon the shield.

The incorporated name of the town appears on the outer circle, while the date of its incorporation is borne on the scroll. The outer circle shows the evolution of the town by noting separately the date of the incorporation of the parish and of the district.

Mr. Henry E. Woods has rendered the seal in the following heraldic language: Upon a field showing on the dexter side a schoolhouse and brook, and on the sinister side a hill and Indians, an escutcheon bearing: azure on a mount vert a meeting-house, without steeple, proper; crest, a plough and garb, crosswise, proper; motto, "Incorporated 1836," surrounded by a circle inscribed in chief "Town of Dover," and in base "Massachusetts," divided on the dexter side by "Parish 1748" and the sinister side by "District 1784."

The streets of Dover were named by the selectmen, and accepted by the town in 1877. The names of some of our streets should be changed for appropriate names which have special historical significance. Soon after the granting of land in 1650 to the Natick Indians, a road was extended from Dedham to the Indian settlement. Along this road where it skirts Charles River the early settlers found an abundance of clay, and from time immemorial it has been called "Clay Brook Road." In the naming of the streets this exceedingly appropriate name was dropped for "Charles River Street," a name which Needham has given to a parallel street on the opposite side of the Charles River.

Early in the history of Massachusetts a grant of several hundred acres of land was made in what is now Sherborn, and was called "The Farms," hence the names Farm Lake, Farm School, Farm Bridge. Obviously, "Farm Street" should extend from Medfield line to the center of Farm Bridge and not to Springdale Avenue.

Willow Street, which extends from Charles River Village to Dedham Street, near the house of Cornelius Sullivan, was laid out in February, 1802, and called in the records "Mill Road"; while the present Mill Street was built in 1797, and was called the "Old Grant Road," because of the right of highway given in the conveyance.

The names and locations of the streets are as follows: —

Farm Street, from Medfield line to Springdale Park.

Smith Street, from Farm Street to F. A. Parmenter's.

Bridge Street, from Farm Street to Sherborn line.

Wight Street, from Farm Street to McGill Brothers'.

Glen Street, from Farm Street to Natick line.

Main Street, from Springdale Park to Dover Street.

Center Street, from Fisher's Bridge to Medfield line.

Springdale Avenue, from Springdale Park to Center Street.

County Street, between Walpole and Dover.

Walpole Street, from Center Street to County Street.

Pine Street, from Center Street to Medfield line.

Hartford Street, the old Hartford turnpike.

Powisset Street, from Walpole Street to Dedham line.

Dedham Street, from Springdale Avenue to Dedham, near Day's Bridge.

Wilsondale Street, from Strawberry Hill Street to Dedham line.

Strawberry Hill Street, from Dedham Street to Larrabee estate.

Chestnut Street, from Dedham Street to Needham line.

Willow Street, from Dedham Street to Newell's Bridge.

Mill Street, from Dedham Street to Willow Street.

Cross Street, from Dedham Street to Center Street.

Charles River Street, from Center Street to Natick line.

Dover Street, from Baker's Bridge to Natick line.

Pleasant Street, from Main Street to Natick line.

Haven Street, from Main Street to Dedham Street.

Church Street, from Haven Street to Springdale Avenue.

Pegan Street, from Springdale Park to M. E. Nawn's.

CHAPTER II.

THE BEGINNING OF PARISH LIFE.

FOURTH PRECINCT OF DEDHAM — CHARACTER OF THE PEOPLE — EARLY SETTLERS IN DOVER — HENRY WILSON — THOMAS BATTLE — NATHANIEL CHICKERING — JAMES DRAPER — OLD FORTIFICATION — FIRST EFFORT TO BE MADE A PRECINCT — FIRST TAX LIST — PETITION TO THE GENERAL COURT AND SIGNERS — ORGANIZATION OF THE PRECINCT AND ELECTION OF OFFICERS.

> The great, eventful Present hides the Past; but through the din
> Of its loud life hints and echoes from the life behind steal in;
> And the lore of home and fireside, and the legendary rhyme,
> Make the task of duty lighter which the true man owes his time.
>
> — WHITTIER.

As the history of Dover is interwoven with the history of Dedham, it is most difficult to give with certainty much that one desires to know about the early settlement and life of the people of this town. In its incorporate capacity it was styled the Fourth Precinct of Dedham; but with the organization of the church it became the Fourth, or Springfield, Parish. The progenitors of most of the early Dover families were among the first settlers in Dedham; and we proudly claim the history of the mother town as a part of our own history, in ecclesiastical affairs previous to 1729 and in all town affairs before 1784.

"The first settlers of Dedham were a remarkable collection of people. Tradition brings down a high character attached to most of the names found on its early records, and their public and private acts fully confirm it. Orderly and industrious in their habits, they allowed no one to remain in their community who was not engaged in some regular occupation. Any violation of rules was followed by a penalty, yet the most exact strictness was accompanied by equally unfailing loving-kindness. Liberal were they towards each other and their neighbors, and public-spirited, too. Thrifty were they, husbanding both public and private resources with great economy and industry. Above all, they pursued a liberal and enlightened policy in matters of religion. In such a sound and sensible community we find, as might be expected, no persecution, no witches, no supernatural occurrences. The plantation went on regularly, advancing in population and wealth." There is, however, much of interest to the inhabitants of the Springfield Parish that can never be given in the history of Dedham. It is found in the record of the faithful lives, the labors, the fortitude, and the patriotism of those who settled here and made for themselves and their posterity a home, a school, a church, and cleared the farms that, in not a few instances, have now been tilled by descendants for more than two centuries. Owing to the danger of attacks from Indians, it is generally held that settlements were not made outside of the village of Dedham previous to King Philip's War. The fact that the town voted in 1682 that none should move to a greater distance than two miles from the meeting-house without a special license indicates that some of the inhabitants had done so. The colonial law that all should build in the immediate vicinity of the meeting-house early became obsolete, as such close proximity to one another was not favorable to agricultural pursuits. Water must be had in good supply, pasturage for cattle, and an abundance of firewood. To gain these requisites it is believed that settlements were made outside of the village of Dedham. Dover was not generally settled, however, until early in 1700, although settlements were made in different parts of the territory much earlier. In many instances there seem to have been no instruments of conveyance, and consequently no records were made.

Henry Wilson, who came from Kent, England, and settled in Dedham in 1640, was granted land with other settlers, but never built upon it. It is believed that he immediately settled on the farm now occupied by his lineal descendant, Ephraim Wilson, in the easterly part of the town, near the Dedham line. He was the first settler within the limits of Dover. His house was on the path which led to the common pasture-grounds in the vicinity of Powisset. He married, and brought his wife to the settlement; and here their first child, Michael Wilson, was born in 1644.

Thomas Battle was probably the first settler west of Strawberry Hill. He had acquired land in the westerly part of Dedham either by grant or purchase, as in 1681 he sold to James Draper eighty-four acres of land near Medfield. In 1683 Thomas Battle had a grant of "10 acres 1 rood of land on ye west side of Great Brook." It has long been a tradition that the first settlement west of Strawberry Hill was made by Mr. Battle on the Clay Brook Road. The site of his house is still pointed out near the picnic grounds of B. N. Sawin, not far from the Natick line. He had another grant (1687–95), which is very definite, and locates his previous grant, as follows: "Granted to Thomas Battle half an acre of upland and meadow bottom as it lieth his own land near the Great Brook, near Natick, bounded by his own land southeast the way to the brook, and by the brook in all other parts." Thomas Battle was one of the selectmen of Dedham, and associated on the board with Nathaniel Chickering, who settled here in 1694. Nathaniel Chickering was born in 1647. He came to this country from Wrentham, England, where his mother lived in 1681. He settled in Dover in 1694, having gained through grants and purchase a thousand acres of land, which extended from the Clay Brook Road southward including Powisset and eastward as far as the farm now owned by Charles J. Spear.

He built a house on the site of the homestead now occupied by George Ellis Chickering. He died in 1694, and did not occupy the house with his family; but it was taken possession of by his widow and his children.

James Draper, of Roxbury, purchased land of Thomas Battle in 1682, which was bounded "on the north by Natick and on the south by Medfield." This was the original Draper place in Dover, and was occupied by John, son of James Draper, who took a wife in 1686, and probably settled here at that time. Medfield, which was settled in 1650, had a road which led from Medfield to Dedham. This highway was extended northward, and was continued across the Dover territory as far as the Indian village at South Natick. Settlements were soon made in Medfield on this road. The Allen farm was settled in 1673; and about 1657 Daniel Morse, of Medfield, went still farther and purchased a tract of eight hundred acres of land across Charles River, in what is now Sherborn, and settled there in 1658 with his family. The site of the homestead was about half a mile west of Farm Bridge.

Not far from the Natick road, on the high land overlooking Charles River, south of Farm Bridge, was built the old fortification already referred to. It is supposed to have been built at an early time, as settlements had been made in the vicinity, both in Medfield and Sherborn. The fortification was removed by the writer's grandfather early in 1800, but its history is not known. About 1725 there was a general feeling among those who had settled at a distance from the center of the town that they should be freed from the minister tax at Dedham and allowed to build meeting-houses of their own, where they could more conveniently worship. This spirit is seen in the petition of the inhabitants of Clapboardtrees Parish (West Dedham) in 1721 and that of Tiot (Norwood) in 1726 to be made precincts.

A feeling of discontent manifested itself in the westerly part of Dedham (Springfield) in 1728, when, on the 3d of March, the inhabitants petitioned "that they and their estates might be set off into a distinct precinct." This request was granted by the town November 9, 1729.

Having been made a precinct by the town, it was their ambition to be made a distinct precinct by the General Court, that they might be freed from the ministerial tax at Dedham and be vested with greater powers and privileges. A petition, headed by Jonathan Battle, was presented to the General Court November 19, 1729, asking to be made a distinct precinct by that body. This request was referred to a committee, who reported December 2, 1729, that they and their estate be freed from paying the minister rate in Dedham, and that Samuel Chickering and twelve others should attend the church in Medfield, Ralph Day and four others the church at Needham, and Eleazer Ellis and thirteen others the church at Natick. This report was accepted by the General Court, and they were ordered to pay their ministerial tax to the several ministers of the other towns where they attended public worship; and this they continued to do for many years.

This was the first step in the evolution of the town of Dover towards the permanent establishment of a government at home, where the people could carry out among themselves the true New England spirit, in the maintenance of the church, the school, and the town meeting in the midst of their homes. These institutions formed for many years "the whole of life, with its duties, its training, its pleasures, and its hopes."

Nathaniel Chickering became a deacon in the church at South Natick, Joshua Ellis at Needham, while Nathaniel Wilson held the same office in the church at Dedham. Neither the petition to the town of Dedham nor that made to the General Court has been preserved, consequently it is impossible to give a complete list of early inhabitants; but it is evident from the apportionment made by the General Court that there were thirty-three[1] families in 1729. Fortunately we have the first tax-list of the Springfield Precinct, which was made in May, 1732, the names on it probably not differing very much from those signed to the petition four years previous to be made a precinct, except it may contain the names of some non-residents. The tax-list is as follows: —

---

[1] The Wilson family attended church at Dedham.

Aaron Allen.
Benjamin Allen.
Eleazer Allen.
Hezekiah Allen.
Moses Allen.
Jonathan Battle.
Jonathan Battle, Jr.
Nathaniel Battle.
Widow Battle.
John Bacon.
Michael Bacon.
John Bullard.
Jonathan Bullard.
Jonathan Ellis.
James Ellis.
John Fisher.
Joshua Fisher.
Widow Jonathan Gay.
Abraham Harding.
Ebenezer Knapp.
Samuel Leach.
Joseph Merrifield.
Nathaniel Bullard.
John Bullin.
Eliphalet Chickering.
Nathaniel Chickering.
Samuel Chickering.
John Draper.
John Draper, Jr.
Joseph Draper.
Ralph Day.
Benjamin Ellis.
Caleb Ellis.
Eleazer Ellis.
Thomas Mason.
David Morse.
Nathaniel Morse.
Mattis Ockinson.
Jonathan Plimpton.
Ebenezer Robinson.
John Rice.
Ephraim Ware, Jr.
Jonathan Whiting.
David Wight.
Ebenezer Mason.
Jonathan Mason.
Seth Mason.
Seth Mason, Jr.
Ephraim Wight.
Samuel Wight.
Nathaniel Wilson.

For twenty years the people were content to worship in other towns, but it was the earnest desire of most of them to have a meeting-house of their own and to settle a minister.

In 1747 the residents renewed their appeal to the General Court to be made a distinct precinct, but their efforts met with opposition from some of those who attended church at Medfield and South Natick. The following persons persisted in their opposition, and sent a petition in remonstrance to the General Court in April, 1748: Michael Bacon, Nathaniel Battle, Eleazer Allen, Aaron Allen, Josiah Fisher, Ephraim Bacon, John Jones, Eleazer Allen, Jr., and Timothy Guy.

Later in the year 1748, having won some over from the opposition, they renewed their appeal to the General Court in the following petition: —

To his Excellency, William Shirley, Esq., General and Governor-in-chief in and over his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England; to the Honorable his Majesty's Council and House of Representatives, now sitting, April 5, 1748:

The petition of the westerly part of Dedham humbly showeth

That, whereas your petitioners presented a petition at a legal town meeting in Dedham, March 3, 1728, praying that we and our estates might be set off into a distinct precinct with the following bounds,—namely, beginning at Bubbling Brook, where it crosses Medfield road, and from thence taking in the lands of Samuel Chickering, and from thence to the westerly end of Nathaniel Richards's house lot and so down to Charles River, with all the lands and inhabitants westerly of said line, which was granted and voted at said meeting November 19, 1729,—

We presented a petition to the Great and General Court, praying to be set off and be made a distinct precinct with the above mentioned bounds. Said petition was committed to a committee, who reported that we with our estates should be freed from paying to the minister rate of Dedham during the pleasure of the Honorable Court, and ordered us to pay our ministerial taxes to the several ministers of the other towns where we attended public worship. And said report was accepted by said Court, and we have to this day cheerfully and thankfully complied therewith. But, being sensible of the great difficulty we labor under in attending public worship in the respective places where we have enjoyed the same these many years, and considering with what ease and comfort we can meet together among ourselves, provided we were vested with parish privileges, we, thinking ourselves through the divine blessing in some good measure able to build a meeting-house and support a minister, we therefore humbly pray your Excellency and Honors to take our case into your wise consideration and free us from any further charge in those places where we were ordered to pay, and grant that the lands and inhabitants to the westward of the above mentioned line in Dedham be set off into a distinct precinct: and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

(*Signed*)

Samuel Metcalf.
Joshua Ellis.
Hezekiah Allen, Jr.
Ebenezer Newell.
Thomas Merrifield.
Jonathan Battle.
Ralph Day.
John Draper.
Samuel Chickering.
Josiah Ellis.
Jonathan Day.
Nathaniel Wilson.
Ezra Gay.
Timothy Ellis.
Thomas Battle.
Jonathan Bullard.
Thomas Richards.
Seth Mason.
Joseph Chickering.
Eliphalet Chickering.
Jabez Wood.
Oliver Bacon.
John Bacon.
Joseph Draper.
Benjamin Ellis.
David Wight.
John Cheney.
John Chickering.
John Battle.
Josiah Richards.
Jonathan Whiting.
Daniel Chickering.
John Griggs.
Abraham Chamberlain.

Dedham, March 30, 1748.

This petition was presented to the General Court April 5, 1748, and was granted November 18, 1748, giving the powers and privileges which precincts could enjoy. The first precinct meeting was held in the schoolhouse January 4, 1749, to elect a clerk and precinct committee to call parish meetings. Joshua Ellis was chosen moderator, also precinct clerk. The following precinct committee was chosen: Joshua Ellis, Joseph Chickering, Joseph Draper, Samuel Chickering, and Samuel Metcalf. At a meeting held March 15, 1749, Jonathan Whiting was chosen precinct treasurer. This was the first Dover March meeting, an institution which has come down unbroken to the present time.

CHAPTER III.

BUILDING THE MEETING-HOUSE.

BUILDING COMMITTEE — DIMENSIONS OF THE MEETING-HOUSE — SITE — COMMITTEE ON THE SITE — REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE — DESCRIPTION OF THE ACCEPTED SITE — MEETING-HOUSE, WHEN RAISED — DEDICATION — COMMITTEE ON SEATING THE MEETING-HOUSE — SEATS FOR YOUNG MEN, YOUNG WOMEN, BOYS — SEATS, HOW DIGNIFIED.

> The groves were God's first temples. Ere man learned
> To hew the shaft and lay the architrave
> And spread the roof above them, ere he framed
> The lofty vault, to gather and roll back
> The sound of anthems, in the darkling wood,
> Amid the cool and silence, he knelt down
> And offered to the Mightiest solem thanks
> And supplication.
>
> — BRYANT.

At the precinct-meeting held March 15, 1749, the following committee was chosen to prepare timber for a meeting-house: Capt. Hezekiah Allen, Joseph Draper, Samuel Metcalf, Daniel Chickering, and Jonathan Day. The chairman, Captain Allen, was a carpenter by trade. The committee were instructed to build a meeting-house "forty-two feet long, thirty-four feet wide, and twenty feet high from the top of y^e cel to y^e top of y^e plate"; and when completed it was a building of the plainest style of Puritan architecture, without steeple, chimney, or ornamentation, and "no church-bell lent its Christian tone." It was always called "the meeting-house"; for this plain people, like Cotton Mather, "found no just ground in Scripture to apply such a trope as church to a house for public assembly." The work of building was retarded on account of much wrangling over a site. From the very first there was a difference of opinion as to the best location for the new meeting-house; and, previous to the first precinct meeting called to consider the subject, a majority of the voters signed a statement, under date of March 7, 1747-48, favoring the appointment of an impartial committee from other towns, who should be invited to select a site for the meeting-house. An early survey of the territory was made by vote of the precinct, to ascertain the exact center of the parish.

The plan of the survey was not preserved; but it was made within the present limits of the town, which have been but slightly changed since the establishment of bounds by the General Court in 1729. There was a strong feeling against locating the meeting-house in the exact center of the precinct; and, with an apparent desire to conciliate all parties, the parish very early voted not to build in the center of the precinct from its extreme points. At a precinct-meeting March 24, 1748-49, an effort was made to select a site for the meeting-house. Two propositions were made,— one to build on the hill near Morse's swamp (supposed to be near the house of Joseph Chickering), and the other on the hill south of John Battle's, which would be near the present site of the Baptist chapel.

The meeting was adjourned in the morning, in order to give the voters an opportunity to view the two sites; and, reassembling in the afternoon, a motion was made to build on the hill south of Mr. Battle's. The vote, by instruction of the moderator, was counted by the poll, and resulted in a tie vote.

The precinct then voted to leave the selection of the site to the following committee, all of whom were residents of other towns: Thomas Greenwood, Esq., Newton, chairman; Capt. Joseph Williams, Roxbury; Dea. Joseph Hewins, Stoughton; Capt. Elkanah Billings, Dorchester; Capt. Joseph Ware, Sherborn. The extreme carefulness of the people and their desire to have the question intelligently considered and judiciously settled is shown in the selection of the committee, which was made up of men distinguished for character and ability in the whole region around.

Thomas Greenwood, Esq., was made chairman by the precinct. Mr. Greenwood was a man of much prominence in Newton, which he represented in the General Court for thirteen years, and was town-clerk for twenty-three years, besides holding many other offices and positions of honor and responsibility.

Capt. Joseph Williams was a prominent man of his time, and was much noted and esteemed by the citizens of Roxbury.

Capt. Joseph Ware was the founder of the Ware family in Sherborn, and was a man very active in town affairs, being a member of the board of selectmen for many years. One acquainted with the men of Sherborn says, "He should be long and gratefully remembered as one of the most exemplary and useful citizens Sherborn has ever had."

Dea. Joseph Hewins, of Stoughton, now Sharon, was a leading citizen of that town, being town-clerk, treasurer, and selectman for many years. He was deacon of the Second Church, a magistrate from the incorporation of the town, and empowered by the General Court to issue his warrant for the first Sharon town-meeting.

Capt. Elkanah Billings was a prominent man, and was born and lived in that part of Dorchester which afterwards became Sharon.

The following residents of the precinct were chosen to wait on the committee and present the facts and arguments of contending parties: Capt. Hezekiah Allen, John Jones, Samuel Chickering, Joshua Ellis, John Battle, and Benjamin Ellis. The committee met on the 6th of April, 1749, and, after viewing the different localities and holding a deliberative meeting, unanimously voted to recommend as a site the hill east of Trout Brook.

After much debate this report was accepted by the precinct, and the building committee was instructed to proceed with the building of the new meeting-house on the spot recommended by the committee. But the acceptance of the site did not end the matter, as a majority of the residents felt that a different spot should have been selected. At a precinct-meeting held February 8, 1749–50, it was voted to invite the committee chosen to select the site for the meeting-house to take the matter again under consideration.

They had the good sense to vote at this time "that the place or spot of ground that the said committee pitch upon for our meeting-house shall be ye place for said house to be built." And, as ending the difficulty which had been to this scattered people a very severe one, we give the second report of this committee, which, like the first, was unanimous.

DEDHAM, February 17, 1749–50.

We, the subscribers, being met pursuant to the desire of ye West Precinct in said Dedham, and having reviewed several spots of ground prepared and shown by the inhabitants of said precinct as the place most suitable to build their intended meeting-house upon, agreeable to vote of said precinct made February 8, 1749–50, and after a full hearing of the several persons and parties interested in and inhabitants of said precinct, they agree and determine as follows, namely: We are of the opinion that the same spot of ground that was formerly pitched upon, and reported unto by us, is the most suitable and convenient place for said house to be built upon, all the circumstances being considered. All of which is humbly subscribed and determined by us, day and year first above mentioned.

The building committee was instructed to proceed forthwith to build on the spot selected by the committee. The lot selected for the meeting-house was of a triangular form, containing about an acre of land. The black oak tree, which stood near the Orthodox church until it was blown down in 1893, was the northern corner of this triangle; and, as the only landmark remaining, it is greatly to be regretted that it has been removed.

"What landmark so congenial as a tree,
Repeating its green legend every spring,
And with a yearly ring
Recording the fair seasons as they flee,—
Type of our brief but still renewed mortality?"

The meeting-house was placed on the line towards the west, facing north. The land was probably donated to the parish. There is no record of a purchase, although a committee was chosen, which was authorized to buy a site if necessary.

The church was raised August 30, 1750; and, as the Rev. Mr. Townsend, of Needham, records this fact, he probably conducted the public exercises.

The work of building the meeting-house went on but slowly. The people were poor, and did not build their meeting-house with one appropriation or by contract, but by the labor of farmers busy with their work of planting or harvesting. This work was taken up when no farm work was pressing. There was no matured plan, and the minutest particulars in reference to the arrangement of the building were made by a vote of the precinct. Thus, in 1757, it was voted to have "an alley left in ye meeting-house from ye front doors to ye pulpit."

The building was not lathed and plastered until the spring of 1758.

Although the meeting-house was not fully finished until seven years afterwards, it was dedicated in the month of December, 1754. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Townsend, of Needham, from the words of the Psalmist, "The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob."

The aristocracy of the colonial life of New England was most fully manifested within the walls of the meeting-house in seating all of the inhabitants in accordance with their rank and position. The attention of the best citizens was directed to the definite arrangement of the congregation, and their best efforts often failed to satisfy the people. The social welfare of the parish was often disturbed by differences about apportionment of seats in the meeting-house.

THE WINDING CHARLES

Seats were erected on the first floor in 1758, which were at first but rude benches. Some of the influential families, however, occupied chairs; but, as time went on and the people became able to complete their meeting-house, pews were built by the parish, and permission was given to prominent individuals to build others at their own expense, to be enjoyed by them until reimbursed by the parish.

1147182

The pews were very large, and square in form; and by vote of the parish none were to be occupied by less than three families, and some were large enough to accommodate more. As there were seats on three sides, two-thirds of the occupants did not face the minister. King's Chapel, in Boston, which was built the year that the Dover church was organized, illustrates at present the old-fashioned square pew. The exclamation of a little girl who for the first time attended service in one of the old-fashioned meeting-houses gives a word-picture of its square pews: "What, must I be shut up in a closet and sit upon a shelf?" The uncushioned seats were hung on hinges and were turned up during the singing and the long prayer, when the people stood up for a change in the long service, to come down with a bang at its close.

The pulpit, which was built by a separate appropriation in 1758, was high, and was approached by a flight of stairs. The sounding-board, which was then in universal use, was suspended above the pulpit, and helped, as it has been said, to cultivate the imagination of the boys in their speculations as to what would happen to the minister if the chain should break. This building became a meeting-house in reality; and, as soon as it was completed, it was used for all public meetings. The first precinct-meeting was held in the meeting-house December 17, 1755.

In 1759 it was voted to put galleries and stairs into the meeting-house, "to be finished in the most prudent and decent manner," and the galleries to be built with only common seats. In 1760 it was voted not to finish the galleries with seats behind, on account of the expense; but, when a subscription of £6, 19*s.*, 2*d.*, was made towards the expense, it was unanimously voted. It was also voted that the seats in the body of the meeting-house should be widened and otherwise altered, and that pews should be built on the lower floor in all vacant places.

There were galleries on three sides of the meeting-house. In 1776 the singers were given permission by vote of the parish to seat themselves as best suited for singing. They took the gallery in front of the pulpit, which was ever afterwards occupied by the choir. In 1772 the people seemed to have remembered that "a merciful man is merciful to his beast," and Asa Mason and others were given permission to build horse-sheds within the bounds already established on the west side of the parish grounds. Stone steps were voted by the parish in 1773.

What was the vexed question of seating the meeting-house, which was always coming up and never settled? It is well explained by Mr. Caulkins in his history of Norwich, Conn.: "When the meeting-house was finished, a committee was appointed to dignify the seats and establish the rule for seating the people. Usually the square pew nearest the pulpit was first in dignity, and next to this came the second pew and the first long seat in front of the pulpit. After this the dignity gradually diminished as the pews receded from the pulpit. If the house was furnished, as in some instances, with square pews on each side of the outer door, fronting the pulpit, these were equal to the second or third rank in dignity. The front seat in the gallery and the two highest pews in the side galleries were also seats of considerable dignity."

The rules for seating were formed on an estimate of age, rank, office, estate, and aid furnished in building the house. These lists were occasionally revised, and the people reseated at intervals of three or four years. Frequent disputes and even long-continued feuds were caused by this perplexing business of seating a congregation according to rank and dignity.

Nathaniel Battle, John Jones, Eleazer Allen, Dea. Ralph Day, Samuel Metcalf, Joseph Haven, and Hezekiah Allen were appointed March 16, 1767, to perform the difficult task of "seating the meeting-house." These gentlemen were among the most prominent and influential people in the parish, for "to dignify seats" required much skill and sense of propriety. Our fathers were great respecters of persons, and very desirous that each person should occupy the seat in public worship to which his position entitled him.

"In the goodly house of worship, where in order due and fit,
As by public vote directed, classed and ranked the people sit,
Mistress first and good wife after, clerkly squire before the clown,
From the brave coat, lace-embroidered, to the gray frock shading down."

This committee was instructed to seat all who were inhabitants of the parish, and who paid a tax on real and personal estates. The "fore-seats," which were the seats of honor in a Puritan meeting-house, were designated as follows: —

One on the ground floor and one in the gallery above, together with a side seat in the gallery. The young men occupied rows of seats in one gallery, while the young women had corresponding seats in the opposite gallery.

As the long church service was uninteresting to the boys, they had to be constantly watched lest their "breach of the Sabbath" should shock the older people. So they were seated between the poor seats and the side pew, under the inspection of the older people and the young men.

The committee, in "dignifying the seats," made certain seats in different localities equal in dignity with others. They thus satisfied the pride of the people, as all could not be placed in the fore-seats. Pews of irregular shape were built in different parts of the meeting-house. Some were square, others oblong, while common seats occupied the remaining space. Pews were assigned to the poor and later to colored people. The parish voted, out of respect to the aged, "that two years should be regarded as equal to one pound or penny in the single rate." After the seating committee had prepared its list and assigned seats to all the inhabitants, their report was read at a public meeting of the parish May 7, 1767, and, after long waiting and repeated requests "that if any had anything to say, or objections to make, they would speak, and no man speaking one word as to the thing before us, the report of the committee was accepted."

Nevertheless, the people were not satisfied; and in 1769 the parish voted to make alterations in the seating of the meeting-house. About this time the parish was giving more attention to its public schools, and a motion was made to sell the pews to the highest bidder, the money thus raised to be appropriated to the public schools; but the people were not ready for such a democratic measure.

At an adjourned meeting held March 28, 1769, it was voted "that each person may come and choose his seat according to his age and estate." In accordance with this vote the inhabitants were seated as shown in the plans[1] given at the end of this chapter.

March 6, 1772, Dea. Joseph Haven, Dea. Ralph Day, Hezekiah Allen, Jr., Daniel Whiting, Ebenezer Battle, Joseph Draper, Jr., and others were given "liberty to take up one hind seat in the body of seats each side of the alley, and build four pews for their room at their own charge, and enjoy them until said precinct reimbursed the first cost of said pews."

The parish for nearly a half century was constantly considering the perplexing question of "seating the meeting-house"; and on the completion of the new house of worship, in 1812, the inhabitants took this significant action: "Voted to seat the meeting-house for forty years." Families were seated in accordance with the tax paid towards the expense of building. The largest taxpayer had the first choice in his selection, and "so on down."

---

[1] No attempt is made to give the exact size and precise location of all the pews.

Titles were always prefixed to the names of citizens entitled to them, even in town affairs and in public documents, as they were very proud of any titles they had won.

This is illustrated by the town warrant in 1816 referring to the acceptance of a road laid out by the selectmen "through land of Col. George Fisher's, Lieut. Horace Bacon's, and Dea. Ebenezer Smith's."

This meeting-house, which was completed after so much debate, different appropriations, and weary years of toil, served the people comfortably for half a century. In 1809 a committee of seven was chosen to examine the meeting-house and see what repairs were necessary to meet the needs of the people. The committee reported that the building was not worth repairing beyond minor repairs, which the selectmen were authorized to make, and recommended the building of a new meeting-house at an expense of five thousand dollars. At this time the parish was considering the settlement of a new minister, and many were anxious to have a new meeting-house; but the people, as usual, were divided in sentiment on the subject. At seven o'clock in the evening of Tuesday, February 13, 1810, the meeting-house was consumed by fire.

Although the selectmen called a district meeting, which was held in the Center schoolhouse on February 21, and a reward of two hundred and fifty dollars was offered for the detection of the person or persons who set fire to the meeting-house, it was an open secret that it was set on fire by the hand of an irresponsible resident of the parish who thought it the best way of settling a difficult question.

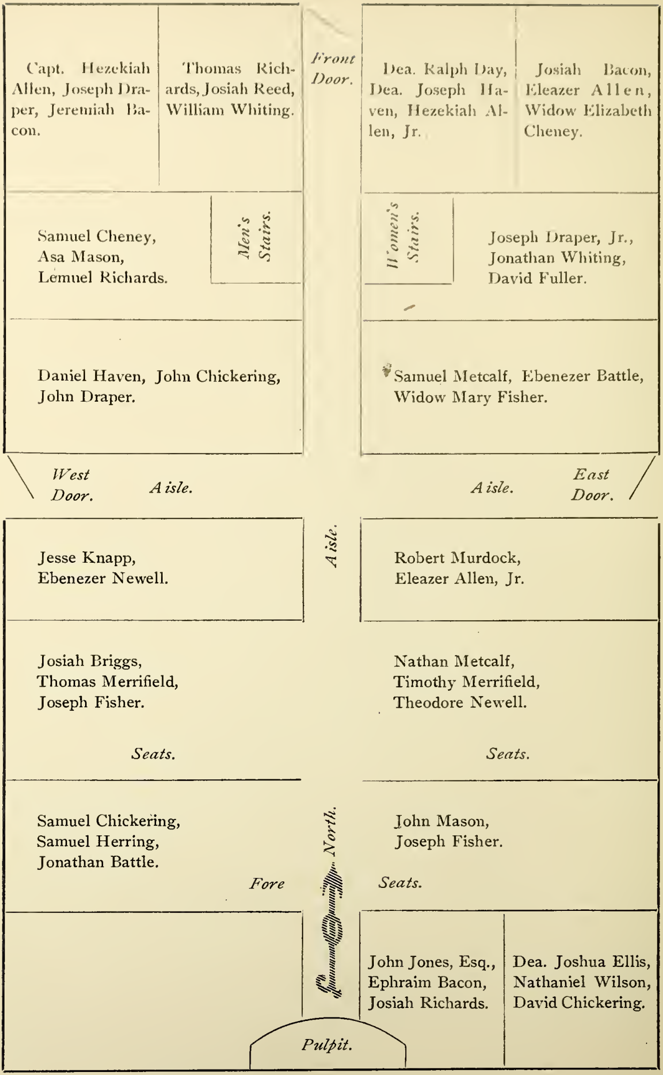
The last public service held in the old meeting-house was conducted by the Rev. Stephen Palmer, of Needham, the steadfast friend of the society, and their spiritual adviser during the Rev. Mr. Caryl's long and continued illness.

Thus, by the hand of an incendiary, was wiped out the meeting-house in which the sacraments were first administered here, in which a fervent prayer was offered for the solace of the wife and children of a minuteman[1] who was among the first to give his life for this nation. It was in this meeting-house that the Declaration of Independence was read to the people as soon as it was received after its acceptance by the Continental Congress. Here for seven years were preached those thrilling words of patriotism which encouraged and cheered the hearts of the people during the Revolution. From this meeting-house how many friends and neighbors had gone out for the last time to sleep in the little burying-ground with the beloved dead of almost a century! What tender memories cluster around the church of our fathers! What tender thoughts and emotions arise when we enter the sacred portals where our ancestors for generations have worshipped! How much one loses from his life who breaks off from these tender ties and associations! What compensates for the separation?

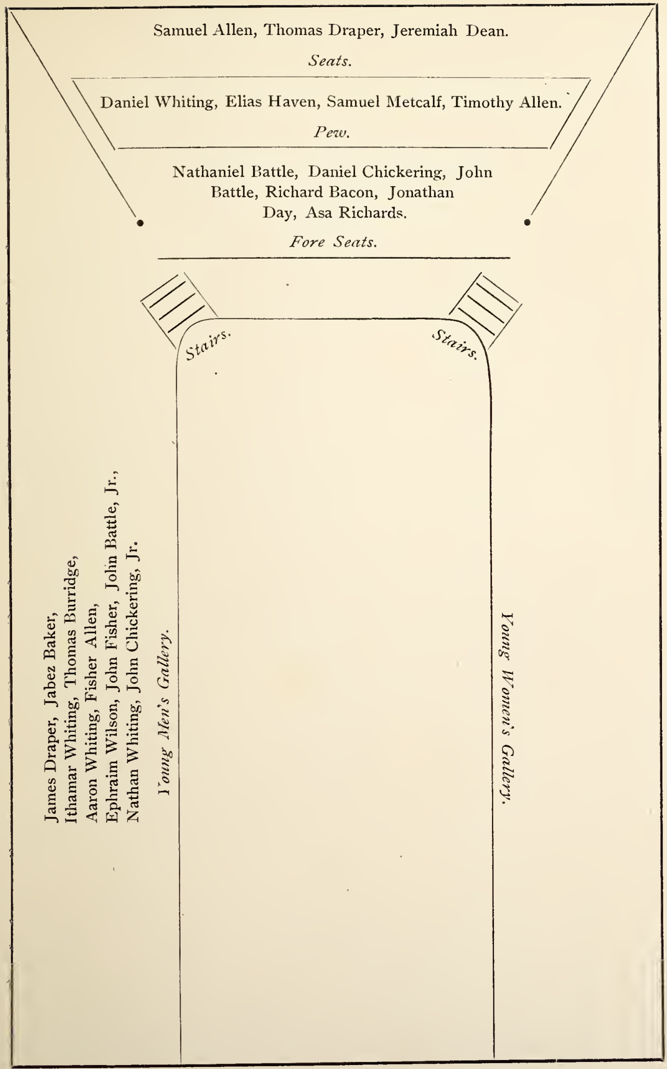
In view of the fact that their minister was feeble, many trembled for the future of the church; but the people, full of courage, undertook the task, and raised a meeting-house of much larger dimensions and better architectural proportions than the first.

---

[1] Elias Haven. Killed at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775.


Capt. Hezekiah Allen, Joseph Draper, Jeremiah Bacon.
Thomas Richards, Josiah Reed, William Whiting.
Front Door.
Dea. Ralph Day, Dea. Joseph Haven, Hezekiah Allen, Jr.
Josiah Bacon, Eleazer Allen, Widow Elizabeth Cheney.
Samuel Cheney, Asa Mason, Lemuel Richards.
Men's Stairs.
Women's Stairs.
Joseph Draper, Jr., Jonathan Whiting, David Fuller.
Daniel Haven, John Chickering, John Draper.
Samuel Metcalf, Ebenezer Battle, Widow Mary Fisher.
West Door.
Aisle.
Aisle.
East Door.
Aisle.
Jesse Knapp, Ebenezer Newell.
Robert Murdock, Eleazer Allen, Jr.
Josiah Briggs, Thomas Merrifield, Joseph Fisher.
Nathan Metcalf, Timothy Merrifield, Theodore Newell.
Seats.
Seats.
Samuel Chickering, Samuel Herring, Jonathan Battle.
North.
John Mason, Joseph Fisher.
Fore
Seats.
John Jones, Esq., Ephraim Bacon, Josiah Richards.
Dea. Joshua Ellis, Nathaniel Wilson, David Chickering.
Pulpit.

GROUND FLOOR OF MEETING-HOUSE.


Samuel Allen, Thomas Draper, Jeremiah Dean.
Seats.
Daniel Whiting, Elias Haven, Samuel Metcalf, Timothy Allen.
Pew.
Nathaniel Battle, Daniel Chickering, John Battle, Richard Bacon, Jonathan Day, Asa Richards.
Fore Seats.
Stairs.
Stairs.
James Draper, Jabez Baker,
Ithamar Whiting, Thomas Burridge,
Aaron Whiting, Fisher Allen,
Ephraim Wilson, John Fisher, John Battle, Jr.,
Nathan Whiting, John Chickering, Jr.
Young Men's Gallery.
Young Women's Gallery.

PLAN OF GALLERY.

CHAPTER IV.

HOW THEY SECURED A MINISTER.

The First Preacher — Letter from the Grand Jury of Suffolk County — Public Worship not Continuous until 1759 — Application for a Division of First Church Lands — Vote to call a Minister — Joseph Manning — Samuel Dana — Supplies — Call to Benjamin Caryl — Organization of the Church.

> If you travel through the world well, you may find cities without walls, without literature, without kings, moneyless, and such as desire no coin, which know not what theatres or public halls of bodily exercise mean; but never was there, nor ever shall there be, any one city seen without temple, church, or chapel. . . . This is that containeth and holdeth together all human society; this is the foundation, stay, and prop of all.
>
> — *Plutarch.*

An appropriation of twenty-five pounds was made November 15, 1749, to defray the expenses of three months' preaching; and Joseph Draper, Ralph Day, and Daniel Wight were chosen a committee to procure a preacher. As the parish was little more than a dozen miles from Harvard College, the committee was not charged with a difficult task. The preachers, for the most part, were young men still in college, who usually rode in on Saturday and returned on Monday, the parish furnishing entertainment.

In the years that followed, the preacher sometimes became the district school-teacher during the winter season. These early public services were held in the schoolhouse, which was near the center of the parish, and, although owned by individuals, was used for all public meetings.

Mr. Thomas Jones was the first preacher. He filled an engagement for the thirteen weeks commencing with the first Sunday in December, 1749. Mr. Jones was born in Dorchester, Mass., and graduated from Harvard College in 1741.

Soon after the organization of the church in Stoughton, in 1744, he was called by the parish to become its pastor; but the church failed to concur with the parish. He was called to the church at Woburn Precinct, now Burlington, in 1751. He remained pastor of the church until his death, which occurred in 1774. Mr. Jones was stricken with apoplexy in the pulpit just after the morning prayer, and died the same day.

His gravestone, erected by the church at Burlington, speaks of him as having "great diligence, integrity, prudence, fidelity, and meekness of wisdom."

At the close of Mr. Jones's engagement the Springfield Parish voted not to have preaching during the summer; and, as the people were scattered, it is not likely that they took up their worship again in other places. As winter approached, they were again mindful of the need of public worship, and the question of appropriating money to meet the expenses of preaching came up at a parish meeting, November 8, 1749; but, the vote being a tie, no provision was made to meet the expenses of public worship. During the next few years there seems to have been no public worship. In 1754, this fact having come to the knowledge of the court, the parish was notified that public worship must be maintained or they would be called before the court. Doubtless encouraged by the successful efforts of the other parishes in Dedham, the people of the Fourth Precinct were more zealous for separating from the mother church than they were to support worship among themselves.

The notice from the court seems to have reminded the people of their neglect; and at a parish meeting held October 17, 1754, the moderate sum of £13, 8*s.*, 6*d.* was voted to meet the expenses of two or three months' preaching. In tracing the development of the Dover church we find that in 1755 the public service was increased to four months' preaching in the winter. In 1757 provision was made for six months' preaching, while in 1758 the people were anxious to settle a minister and have a continuous Sunday service. Public worship was made permanent in 1759.

The parish was not forgetful of the lands that had been laid out from time to time to aid the Dedham church in the support of preaching; and in 1755 the parish appointed Ensign John Jones, Ebenezer Newell, and Lieut. Jonathan Day a committee to make application to the First Church in Dedham for a division and allowance to this parish of their rights and proportion in the land set apart for the use and improvement of the church.

The Dedham church considered the matter, having also petitions from the Norwood, West Dedham, and Walpole churches; but the requests were so numerous that the church decided not to divide its lands. While the committee was empowered to take all necessary steps to recover their proportional part of all grants to the Dedham church, yet no legal action was taken by the committee, and the matter was dropped.

In 1758 the body of the meeting-house having been furnished with seats and a pulpit erected, the parish voted, October 8, to make choice, in the common phrase of the time, of an "orthodox, learned, and pious person" to dispense "ye word of God" and administer the special ordinances of the gospel in the parish.

Mr. Joseph Manning, of Cambridge, who had been a frequent preacher in the parish, was unanimously chosen as the minister of the society. The persistent efforts of a poor and scattered people in completing their meeting-house, which covered more than ten years, and in settling a minister, which occupied more than twelve years, must not be attributed wholly to the universal piety of the inhabitants. The law required the organization of a church, and their political privileges depended upon it.

King William approved in 1692 a law by the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay that every town should be constantly provided with an able, learned, and orthodox minister of good conversation, to dispense the word of God; and, although the people of this parish were freed from the responsibility of contributing and attending the church at Dedham, they were not freed from the responsibility of settling a minister among themselves, as shown in the watchful care of the court.

The planting of a meeting-house and the final settlement of a minister was the most important step in the history of the town. We have only to carry ourselves back in imagination a hundred and fifty years to realize this. The inhabitants were a scattered people of little education, with a pioneer spirit; having no public communication with the town of Boston; with few and poor highways and bridges, no mail facilities, with only one school kept for a few weeks in the year by an itinerant schoolmaster in a little schoolhouse owned by individuals, and where the scholars were expected to provide the fuel; with no physician and little medicine for sickness; few books, no newspapers or magazines; none of the luxuries of life, and little time for social intercourse.

The minister, a man of education and refinement, was settled for life. He was the chief magistrate and instructor, as well as preacher. He settled disputes, gave advice, consulted in sickness, fitted bright boys for college, and gave information on many subjects where knowledge was inaccessible. In short, he was not only a preacher, but stood in the place of all our modern institutions.

Mr. Joseph Manning, who was called to the First Parish church, was born in Cambridge, Mass., and graduated from Harvard College in 1751. He was chosen by vote of the parish October 18, 1758, and invited to settle March 1, 1759, at an annual salary of £66, 13*s.*, 4*d.* As was customary in those days, in order to encourage the minister to settle, the parish voted to give Mr. Manning, in addition to his salary, £133, 6*s.*, 8*d.*, in lawful money, the whole amount to be paid within two years from the date of his settlement.

Mr. Manning did not keep the parish in long suspense, as the following letter shows: —

TO THE INHABITANTS IN THE WEST PARISH IN DEDHAM.

Christian Friends and Brethren,— Having taken into my most serious and prayerful consideration the call you have given me to settle in ye work of ye gospel ministry, I do here send you my answer. I can but heartily rejoice while I consider ye harmony subsisting in your parish, and bless God for ye spirit of unity so wonderfully prevailing among you, which, if maintained and preserved, will undoubtedly facilitate and every way forward ye settlement of ye gospel among you. As to your call to me, after weighing matters so far as I am capable, I am obliged to decline accepting it, not being willing to keep you long in suspense, as I was persuaded this would be the result of my thought after ye longest deliberation; and, lest my undesigned delay should be taken for encouragement, this has occasioned me to speedily answer, which, speedy as it is, I trust will not be unexpected to you. Therefore, finally, brethren, live in love and peace, keeping ye unity of ye spirit in ye bond of it. And may ye God of peace be with you, may his peace rest upon you. That ye great Shepherd of ye sheep would in due time give you a pastor after his own heart, a faithful minister of ye New Testament to your spiritual edification and abundant joy and comfort, is and shall be ye prayer of your friend in Christ,

JOSEPH MANNING.

CAMBRIDGE, December 4, 1758.

No farther steps were taken to settle a minister for over two years, although there had been continuous preaching by different persons. December 11, 1760, the parish voted to extend a call to Mr. Samuel Dana, who had preached in the parish for four months, on the same salary and conditions as were offered Mr. Manning. There seems to have been opposition to Mr. Dana. At the time of his selection Dea. Joshua Ellis presented a paper, signed by himself and fifteen others, wishing to put on record their dissent from the action of the parish. Daniel Chickering represented the committee chosen to wait on Mr. Dana with the vote of the precinct. Mr. Dana was then preaching in Groton, and Mr. Chickering was paid twelve shillings for carrying the vote of the precinct to him. Mr. Dana declined the call, and probably made a verbal reply, as there is no record of any communication from him.

Mr. Dana was a man of strong character. He was born in that part of Cambridge which is now Brighton, January 14, 1737. He entered Harvard College at the age of twelve years, and had for classmates President John Adams, Gov. John Wentworth, and other distinguished men. He was a man of very decided opinion, and the opposition to him was probably on doctrinal grounds. This call was made just after the close of the French and Indian War and earlier than any opposition to the Crown. Mr. Dana was called to the church at Groton, Mass., February 3, 1761.

He is said to have sympathized with the Crown, and in March, 1775, preached a sermon in favor of non-resistance. This sermon gave great offence to his people, and on the following Sunday he was not allowed to go into the pulpit. He soon asked for a dismissal, which was granted him by the town. He continued to live in Groton for several years, and for a time preached to an independent congregation which sympathized with him. Mr. Dana read law, and later settled at Amherst, N.H. He was appointed Judge of Probate for Hillsborough County, and died in Amherst, April 2, 1798.

The Springfield Parish was fortunate in the men who occupied its pulpit in the years preceding the settlement of a minister. Many were men of deep piety, fine scholarship, and rare ability. These preachers not only developed the character of the people, but in those trying times from 1750 to 1760 fostered the spirit of fortitude among them. Perhaps it was too early to awaken a spirit of liberty; but it came soon after, and was a marked characteristic of the people. William Symmes filled an engagement during the winter of 1754–55; and, as he also taught the Center School during that period, he must have become well acquainted with the people. Following his engagement in the Springfield Parish Mr. Symmes was elected tutor in Harvard College, where he remained for three years. November 1, 1758, he was ordained as a minister at Andover, Mass. He preached the election sermon in 1785, and received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Harvard in 1803. He died in 1807.

Mr. Nathaniel Sherman, who was teaching at West Dedham, was also a preacher here in 1755. Mr. Sherman was born in Newton and graduated from Princeton College in 1753, and was ordained as pastor of the church at Bedford, Mass., February 18, 1756. Settled over the church at Mount Carmel, Conn., May 18, 1768, he remained there until his death, July 18, 1797.

The prominent preachers the next year were William Symmes, Thomas Brown, Joseph Cotton, George Minot (Harvard, 1752), Joseph Burbeam, A.M. (Harvard, 1731).

Samuel Locke, A.M., S.T.D., of Lancaster, Mass., preached here for some time. He graduated from Harvard in 1755, was ordained at Sherborn November 7, 1759, and was inaugurated President of Harvard College March 15, 1770.

Other preachers here, for short periods, were as follows: —

Peter Thacher Smith, A.M., graduated at Harvard College 1753. A son of the Rev. Thomas Smith, of

Falmouth, Me. (now Portland). Was ordained minister of the church at Windham, N.H.

William Whitwell, A.M., graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1758, and died in 1781, aged forty-five years, in the twentieth year of his ministry. He was settled as an assistant to the Rev. John Barnard, of Marblehead, August 25, 1762. It is said of Mr. Whitwell that he was "the gentleman and Christian happily united. He was a well-instructed scribe, concise, pertinent, enlightening, and winning in address on all occasions."

Eliab Stone, A.M., was born in Framingham, Mass., May 5, 1737, graduated from Harvard College in 1758, and was ordained minister in Reading, Mass., May 20, 1761. He died in 1822 in the eighty-sixth year of his age and the sixty-second year of his ministry.

Samuel Kingsbury, A.M., graduated from Harvard College in 1759.

Nathaniel Noyes was born in Newbury, Mass., in 1735, and graduated from Princeton College in 1759. He commenced preaching in 1760, and spent his life chiefly among the destitute.

Jonathan Winchester graduated from Harvard College in 1737. He was the first minister at Ashburnham, Mass., where he was ordained in 1760. He died in the seventh year of his ministry, 1767, greatly lamented.

Ezra Thayer was a native of Mendon, Mass.; graduated from Harvard College in 1756. He was ordained at Ware, Mass., January 10, 1759. He died February 17, 1775, in the office. He was a man of pleasing address, and easily won the confidence of the people.

Samuel Kingsbury graduated from Harvard in 1759. He preached for a time on the island of Martha's Vineyard, and received a call to the First Church in Edgartown, Mass., which he accepted, and was ordained the 25th of November, 1761. He died in the office December 30, 1778, much loved and respected.

Thomas Brown was born in Haverhill, and graduated from Harvard College in 1752. He was ordained at Marshfield, Mass., August 21, 1766. He was settled over the church at Westbrook, Me. He continued in the office until his death, October 18, 1797.

William Clark, A.M., born July 22, 1740, son of the Rev. Peter Clark, of Salem (now Danvers), graduated from Harvard in 1759, and became an Episcopal clergyman. He officiated at Quincy, Mass., in 1767, and the next year went to England to take orders. He was accounted a refugee, and received a pension from the government of Great Britain, and returned to this country after the Revolution.

William Goddard, A.M., graduated from Harvard College in 1761.

Phineas Whitney, of Weston, graduated at Harvard College in 1759. He was settled over the church at Shirley, Mass., in 1762, and remained pastor for more than fifty years. He was a pious man, a successful minister, and a patriotic citizen during the trying times of the Revolution.

Job Whitney, of Marlborough, entered Harvard College in 1758, and died January 13, 1761. He preached for several months in Brighton, and at the time of his death was preaching as a candidate at Marblehead, Mass.

Joseph Dorr, of Mendon, graduated at Harvard in 1755. He was a son of the Rev. Joseph Dorr, for many years minister at Mendon. Joseph, Jr., did not enter the ministry, but read law. He was for many years a very prominent citizen of his native town.

Timothy Walker, son of the Rev. Timothy Walker, of Concord, N.H., graduated from Harvard in 1756. He did not enter the ministry. He was a patriot of the Revolution, and in 1776 was a member of the Committee of Safety. He commanded a company of minute-men, and served under Sullivan in the campaign at Winter Hill. He read law, and for several years was Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

Having heard supplies through all these years, at a meeting held April 15, 1762, the parish unanimously voted to extend a call to Mr. Benjamin Caryl, who had been a frequent preacher, to settle as their minister. He was offered, as an encouragement to settle, the sum of £133, 6*s*., 8*d*., one-half to be paid in one year, and the remainder in two years from his ordination, with a yearly salary of £66, 13*s*., 4*d*., to commence on the 10th of March, 1763. Nathaniel Battle, Dea. Joshua Ellis, Jonathan Whiting, Samuel Chickering, Capt. Hezekiah Allen, were chosen a committee to wait on Mr. Caryl. This call was accepted; and the parish, in November, organized its church, which it had been so long laboring to establish.

CHAPTER V.

THE FIRST MINISTER.

Benjamin Caryl — Letter of Acceptance — Ordination — A Confession of Faith — Church Covenant — Selection of Deacons — Gift of Land for a Parsonage — Mr. Caryl's Bible — Death of Mr. Caryl — Funeral — Estimate of his Character — Day of Fasting and Prayer — Gravestone Erected to his Memory.

> "The man of amplest influence,
> Whole in himself, a common good,
> Rich in saving common sense,
> And, as the greatest only are,
> In his simplicity sublime."

Benjamin Caryl, A.M., was born in Hopkinton, Mass., in 1732, and graduated from Harvard College in 1761. He studied theology with the Rev. Henry Messinger, of Wrentham, whose daughter he married soon after his settlement. Although the call extended to him to settle over the Springfield Parish was made early in April, 1762, he did not reply until nearly five months after. He doubtless considered the question in all its bearings, and after much prayer and meditation, as was the custom of the time, saw his lines cast with this people, whom he faithfully served for nearly fifty years as a devoted minister. He beautifully exemplified in his life the truth of the Scripture, "He that is greatest among you shall be your servant." Mr. Caryl accepted the call of the parish the 5th of September, 1762, in the following letter: —

TO THE PEOPLE OF THE SPRINGFIELD PARISH IN DEDHAM,
GREETING:

Christian Friends,— I hope I am in some measure sensible of the overruling providence of God in all things, and willing to hear and obey his voice to me therein. Especially would I at this time acknowledge and view the providence of God, both in so far uniting your hearts to invite me to carry on the great work of the gospel ministry among you and in inclining my heart to accept of your invitation.

And I desire to bless God that, after so much pains taken to know my duty, I am so well satisfied with the clearness of my call to settle among you in the work of the ministry, though I hope I am sensible of my own unfitness, unpreparedness, and insufficiency for these things; but being fully persuaded ye Christ as king and head of his church has appointed and established the office of ye ministry to continue in a constant succession to the end of time, and has promised to be with his faithful ambassadors always to the end of the world, I do therefore, humbly leaning on Christ's strength, seriously comply with your desire to take upon me the office of a pastor and to administer Christ's ordinances among you.

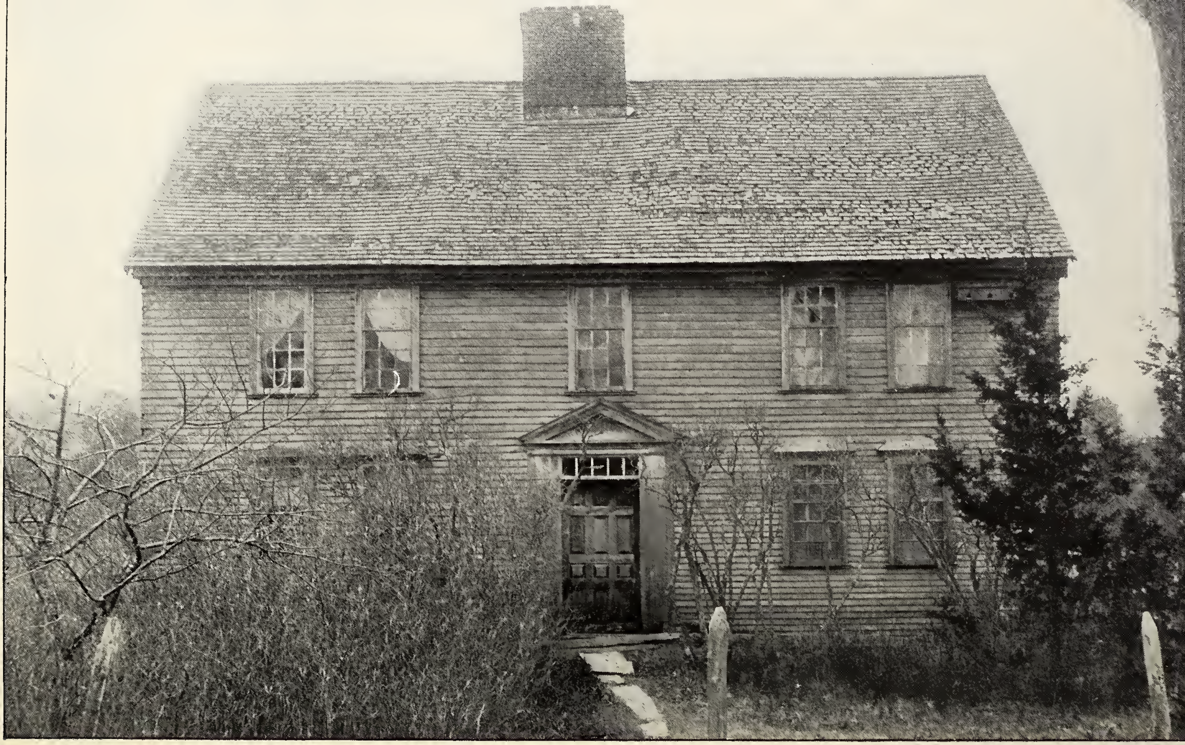
And as, I hope, I do this with a desire for and aim at the glory of God and our own mutual good, so let your fervent prayers to God be that he would qualify me for this work and adorn me with all needful ministerial gifts and grace, that I may be a workman that need not be ashamed, and that I may be prospered in my labors among you, if it be his will to place me as a laborer among you, and that we may live in love and peace as followers of the meek and lowly Jesus, that another day we may appear before him with joy and not with grief.

Thus, asking your prayers, I rest,

Your humble servant,

Benjamin Caryl

DEDHAM, September 5, 1762.



OLD CARYL PARSONAGE, BUILT 1777.

Dr. Samuel Williams, the famous Vermont editor, and a classmate of Benjamin Caryl's at Harvard College, left some curious notes on the Commencement programme of his class in 1761, in which he picked out six men whom he judged "to be the most advantageous men to the Commonwealth of any in the class, but not to be in the most honorable stations therein." Speaking of Benjamin Caryl, whom he included in this list, he says, "an extraordinary genius, a good scholar and companion."

It is to be remembered that the man who made this estimate of Mr. Caryl was himself a fine scholar. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of Edinburgh, and became a member of several learned societies abroad.

The parish voted October 11, 1762, to ordain Mr. Caryl on the 10th of the following month; and a vote of thanks was extended to John Battle, who had generously offered to entertain the council at his own expense.

As ministers in those days were settled for life, an ordination was of no common occurrence, and was always attended by a large number of people. This was no exception. A West Dedham lad, who wanted to attend the services but did not know the way, was told to go out to the highway and simply follow the crowd and he would have no difficulty in finding the place. On the Sunday previous to Mr. Caryl's ordination a meeting was held, perhaps at the house of Dea. Joshua Ellis, where a church organization was formed, which consisted of fifteen male members. The church was "embodied" by the Rev. Mr. Balch, of the Dedham

Second Parish (Norwood). An account of the ordination and the names of these "foundation men" who organized the church cannot be given, as the church records previous to 1812 were lost in the destruction of the Rev. Dr. Sanger's house in 1857.

It will be seen that the parish antedates the church by thirteen years. After the organization of the church the company probably repaired to the meeting-house, where a sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Balch. A copy of a "Confession of Faith" and a "Church Covenant" in Mr. Caryl's handwriting were found in the old parsonage a few years since. They may or may not be a copy of those adopted and used by the church, but are given as illustrating the strong Calvinistic doctrine of the time.

CONFESSION OF FAITH.

You believe the mysterious doctrine of the ever-adorable trinity, one eternal God in three persons,— God the Father, who is from everlasting to everlasting, the creator, preserver, and governor of all things visible and invisible; God the Son, the only Saviour and Redeemer of God's elect; and God the Holy Ghost, the sanctifier, quickener, and comforter of God's children. You believe the persons to be the same in substance, equal in power and glory, as the Scriptures testify. You believe that God the Father sent his son, Jesus Christ, into the world to save sinners, and that the Lord Jesus Christ assumed the human nature into a personal union with his divine, to accomplish the redemption of fallen man. You believe in the death, resurrection, ascension, and intercession of the Lord Jesus Christ. You believe that there is no salvation to be had any other way but in and by the merits and satisfaction of the Lord Jesus Christ, and that in a way of faith, repentance, and gospel obedience, wholly exclusive of self-righteousness. You believe the Scriptures to be the word of God given by inspiration, and the gospel to be true and faithful sayings. You believe the certainty of a future state in the other world, that there is a world of inconceivable happiness and glorious rewards for all such as do truly fear God and obey the gospel of his Son, and that there is a world of unspeakable misery for the wicked and ungodly.

You believe that as all men have sinned so they must die or suffer a change equivalent thereto.

You believe in the immortality of the soul and the eternity of heaven's joys and hell's torments.

You believe the doctrine of the resurrection of the body and of the great and awful day of judgment, when the glorious Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, to take vengeance on them that know not God and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of God and from the glory of his power, when he shall be glorified in his saints and adored in them that believe. Amen.

THE TERMS OF THE COVENANT.

You are now, in the presence of God, to attend unto this most gracious covenant and by his grace to give your most hearty consent thereto. You do now, in the presence of God, his holy angels, and this assembly, in a most serious and solemn manner, according to the terms and tenor of the new and everlasting covenant, take the only living and true God to be your God, the Lord Jesus Christ to be your Saviour, prophet, priest, and king, and the Holy Spirit to be your teacher, sanctifier, guide, and comforter; and you farther promise, in a solemn manner (through God's assistance), that you will walk sincerely and upright all your days, in obedience to all his holy commandments as they are or shall be made known to you from time to time. You do also give up yourself to this church in the Lord, and, according to the will of God, promising and covenanting to cleave to us and to walk together with us, as an instituted church of Christ, engaging, by his grace, that in the communion of the church you will attend upon the ordinance of the gospel, to be there edified in your most holy faith as opportunity may convenience, and as long as God shall please to continue you and the gospel ordinances among us.

You do also promise to walk orderly in time of fellowship and communion with all the church of Christ amongst us according to the rules of the holy order which God hath appointed, that the Lord may be one and his home one in all churches throughout all generations, to his eternal glory in Christ Jesus, our exalted Redeemer.

THIS YOUR PROMISE.

We, then, of this church, do joyfully and charitably receive you unto our holy communion and fellowship; and I do promise unto you, in the name of the church, that we, by the assistance of divine grace, will discharge all duties toward you that are incumbent on us, that we will pray with and walk toward you in brotherly love and holy, to the mutual building up of one another in the faith and fellowship of the gospel. Amen.

It is worthy of note that the churches of New England have been slowly evolved, from *one* institution in the early time, into a group of institutions, for the promotion of religion, morality, charity, education, missionary effort, social refinement, literary culture, and civic reform.

Ralph Day and Joseph Haven, two of the most prominent and respected citizens of the parish, were chosen deacons, and continued in the office during their lives.

Deacons, in the early time, had not only regular duties on the Sabbath and special duties at the communion service, but also took charge of prudential affairs and looked after the poor of the parish. In accordance with custom the two deacons were seated together in the meeting-house. They had charge of the vessels used in the communion service, and usually furnished the sacramental wine, the congregation or members contributing towards its purchase. The communion vessels were usually of pewter, and, not being of much value, were kept in the meeting-house. In 1767 the parish voted to build a chest in the pew next to the pulpit on the east side, for the church vessels and cushions. The deacons had general charge of the church, and were expected to take up all contributions.

The next month after his ordination, December 9, 1762, Mr. Caryl married Mrs. Sarah (Messinger) Kelloch, widow of Dr. Cornelius Kelloch, of Wrentham; and thus commenced his family and parish life in this community.

Mr. Caryl purchased the home of Daniel Wight, and in 1777 built the parsonage which is still standing on Dedham Street, unchanged except by time. It was doubtless intended that the minister should build on Walpole Street, where eighteen acres and twenty-eight rods of land near the house of Thomas Coughlan had been set apart for a parsonage. To this grant Jeremiah Fisher added two acres; Michael Dwight, two acres; Henry Dewing, one acre; Samuel Chickering, two acres; Dea. Ephraim Wilson, two acres; and Nathaniel Wilson, fifteen rods,— making a total of twenty-seven and one-fourth acres and three rods. This land is now known as the "parish wood-lot."

Mr. Caryl was a man of marked individuality, and must have exerted a strong influence in the development of the parish and in awakening that remarkable patriotism which was manifested during the Revolution. He was modest and retiring in his disposition, and seldom went abroad, spending his whole life in a rare devotion to his people. At a time when religion was at its lowest ebb, Mr. Caryl caused the family altar to be set up in nearly every home, and it is recorded that at one time there were only two prayerless families in the whole parish. The Revolutionary War seemed for a time to have had a demoralizing effect on the religious life of the people. There was a dread of religion and great hesitation in professing it, yet out of the spirit of independence was born the liberal church of America.

His sermons were largely an exposition of Scripture, and were not of unusual length. One hundred and four persons united with the First Parish Church during his ministry.

Mr. Caryl is said to have been remarkably gifted in prayer. He was an earnest and sincere preacher, but had no general knowledge of literature. His library, it was said by a witty lawyer, "consisted of a Bible, a Concordance, and an old jack-knife." The Dover Historical Society has recently come into possession of the family Bible used by Mr. Caryl during his entire ministry. This Bible was doubtless used in the church service. Perhaps at first there was no public reading of the Bible. The neighboring town of Framingham did not have the public reading of the Scriptures until 1792.

The Brattle Street Church in Boston was the first Congregational church in New England to introduce the reading of the Bible into the church service. Mr. Caryl was connected with his people for forty-nine years, and during the trying times of the Revolution made many personal sacrifices. He took charge of the schools, and fitted the bright boys for college; and some who had already taken their degrees came to him to study theology.

With little increase in wealth or population in the parish, Mr. Caryl labored until nearly eighty years of age. During the last few years of his life he was unable to visit his people or even take part in public worship; yet the parish gave him a prompt and generous support to the end of his life, as due to one who had labored so long and faithfully among them. In the fall of 1809 the church elected Mr. John Brewer as a colleague, to be settled with the Rev. Mr. Caryl.

The district concurred with the church in the choice of Mr. Brewer, and January 3, 1810, selected a committee to wait on him and receive any proposition he might wish to make to the parish. He was offered a salary of five hundred and fifty dollars and the use of the church wood-lot. Mr. Brewer considered the invitation favorably; but the destruction of the meeting-house a few weeks later brought this matter to an abrupt ending, as he thought the people in too humble circumstances to build a meeting-house and support a minister at the same time.

The church in Needham and the church in Dover were associated churches; that is, the pastors preached for each other the lecture previous to communion, and were thus closely associated together.

During the last few years of Mr. Caryl's life the Rev. Stephen Palmer, of Needham, performed parochial duties in Dover, not only in visiting the sick, burying the dead, and performing marriage ceremonies, but also as a frequent preacher. June 16, 1813, the church extended a vote of thanks to Mr. Palmer "for his services and kind attentions."

Mr. Caryl died November 14, 1811, and was buried four days later, just at the entrance of the little burying-ground, which was near the spot where he had given nearly a half century of labor.

> "You can see his leaning slate
> In the graveyard, and thereon
> Read his name and date."

At the funeral service the Rev. Thomas Thatcher, of West Dedham, made the introductory prayer. The Rev. Dr. Thomas Prentis, of Medfield, preached the sermon, from 2 Cor. iv. 7. The Rev. Jabez Chickering, of South Dedham (Norwood), made the concluding prayer. The History of the Mendon Association of Ministers, published in 1853, thus speaks of him:—

> No obituary of Mr. Caryl was ever published. But his report is of a goodly savor. He was greatly beloved by all, and his memory is cherished with affection and respect. All are uniform in testifying that he was a good man and thoroughly orthodox. He was remarkably gifted in prayer. When he delivered his message, the tears were often seen to roll down his cheeks. He kept himself very much at home, seldom attending public meetings abroad. He drew as little from books as any man of his time. His sermons were written in a very legible hand, and the style is quite perspicuous. But one of them — a Thanksgiving sermon — was ever published.

The Rev. Emerson Davis, of New Britain, Conn., in his manuscript History of Congregational Ministers, gives this brief account of Mr. Caryl: —

> He was laid aside two and a half years previous to his decease. He is said to have been a man of great firmness, and that such was his zeal for the purity of religion he would have died as a martyr upon the scaffold in defence of it if it had seemed necessary.

At this distance of time, in the absence of all records, few additional facts can be gathered which throw light on the life and work of Mr. Caryl. His intimate friend, the Rev. Mr. Palmer, of Needham, thus spoke of him in his sermon at the dedication of the new meeting-house: —

> This excellent man, this firm and unshaken friend of Zion, deserves an honorable mention on this occasion.
>
> It is now more than forty-eight years since he entered upon the duties of the pastoral office. He has therefore been long in the vineyard of Christ, and we feel fully authorized to say that it has been his uniform endeavor to be a faithful laborer.
>
> The piety of his heart, the soundness of his doctrines, and the integrity of his life, who can question, who can impeach? In him we behold "an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile."

January 2, 1812, was appointed as a day of fasting and prayer throughout the parish in memory of Mr. Caryl.

Public exercises were held in the meeting-house; and several clergymen of the Norfolk Congregational Association of Ministers, of which he was a member, took part. After these exercises, in which the people recalled his faithful labors, his many virtues, his sterling character, his self-sacrifice in times of trial and danger, and withal his rare devotion to a humble people, they went home to erect affectionately to his memory a stone which bears the following inscription : —

In memory of
REV. BENJ. CARYL,
who died Nov. 14, 1811.
Aged 80 years and in the 50th year of his ministry.

"The fathers, where are they?
And the prophets, do they live forever?"

Erected by the request and at the expense of his society.

CHAPTER VI.

SOCIAL LIFE AND CONDITIONS.

OLD FAMILIES — BOOKS AND NEWSPAPERS — UNCOMFORTABLE MEETING-HOUSES — FARM LIFE — QUILTING — FLOWERS — OLD HOUSES — HOUSE-FURNISHINGS — WOODEN PLATES — PRICE OF FARM PRODUCTS — TRAVEL — "BUNDLE HANDKERCHIEFS" — LIFE AMONG THE BOYS AND GIRLS.

> " In every virtue lies concealed
> A latent vice, which might have ruled.
> In every vice a virtue hides,
> Which needed only to be schooled."

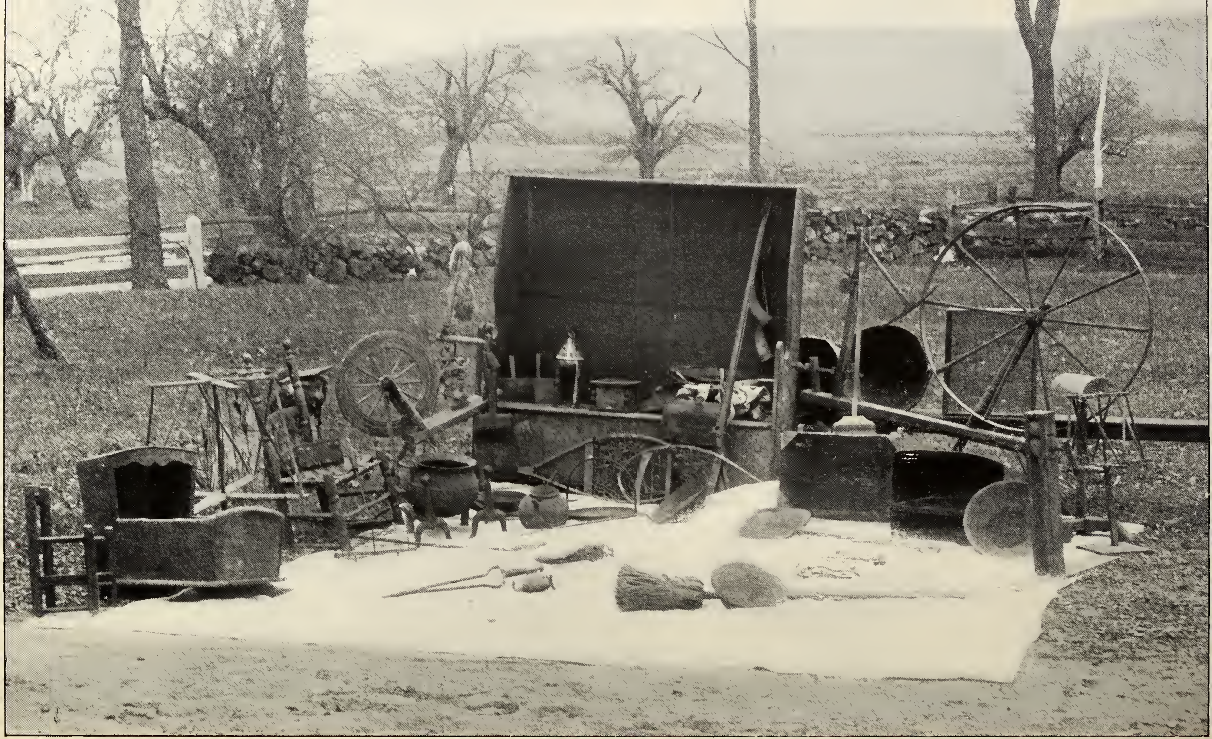
At the time of the Rev. Mr. Caryl's settlement, in 1762, the parish contained forty-nine houses and three hundred and fifty-two inhabitants, all subjects of King George III. There was no village, or central settlement; and scattered over the entire territory — a characteristic which has continued to the present time — were the lonely farms of the Wilsons, the Fullers, the Days, the Richardses, the Wights, the Newells, the Fishers, the Ellises, the Whitings, the Chickerings, the Battles, the Bacons, the Joneses, the Allens, the Masons, the Gays, the Drapers, the Guys, the Cheneys, the Metcalfs, and the Bullards.

What was the life of this scattered settlement? We know little of the neighborly feeling that existed among them. They were in some respects like one large family, visiting, helping, co-operating with one another, especially in seasons of sickness, bereavement, or festivity. In those days there was only one newspaper in New England, and it was quite unlike the newspapers of to-day. It had a very small circulation, and probably had not a reader or subscriber in the Springfield Parish of Dedham.

This was the age of pamphlets, when Paine, Jefferson, and Franklin issued their wonderful productions, which did so much to foster and stimulate the spirit of independence.

Books were scarce; but the few read were good, as only books of great literary merit were brought across the Atlantic. The Bible was in every home, and read above all other books. The catechism, Watts's Hymns, and the almanac, were next in importance. There were no daily newspapers. The first daily newspaper was published in London in 1702, and the first attempt in the United States was made some ninety years later. The Boston *Daily Advertiser*, although not the first newspaper published in America, is, nevertheless, one of the oldest newspapers in the country. Weekly papers were issued previous to this time, but had a limited circulation. During Mr. Caryl's time a newspaper was a rarity, much talked about and carefully treasured. What would our modern life be without a daily newspaper? It is no longer a luxury, but a necessity, guiding and inspiring nations as well as individuals.

Farmers gathered at the tavern to get the news from those who, returning from Boston, tarried to get a mug of flip or blackstrap and to relate whatever of interest they had learned at the metropolis. Before the day of



ARTICLES USED IN THE HOME LIFE OF A PAST GENERATION.

newspapers and magazines the minister was a person of vast and controlling influence in every community.

The Sunday sermon, for the most part, was all the people had to think about during the week.

The people of the Springfield Parish were fortunate in living near Boston, the center of civilization in New England.

Seated in the comfortable churches of to-day, we cannot realize the discomforts of the church service of a hundred and fifty years ago in the unheated meeting-house in bitter weather, which grew colder and colder as the season advanced. The women tried to make the service endurable by means of little metal foot-stoves, encased in a frame and filled with live coals, which gave forth a little heat; but, strange as it may seem, there was strong opposition to the introduction of stoves into the meeting-house, and it was only after various attempts that the Dover Parish voted to introduce them. The first Sunday on which stoves were placed in the meeting-house Major Burridge did not return to the afternoon service because, he said, the heat gave him a headache. Imagine his surprise, however, when he learned that on that occasion no fire was kindled in them.

Before the introduction of stoves into the meeting-house it was customary to have the "noon house," where the members of the congregation who lived at a distance could spend the noon hour and eat their lunch, which usually consisted of rye bread, cheese, and cider gingerbread. Here the women replenished their foot-stoves for the afternoon service, and all engaged in the idle gossip of the neighborhood. The men gathered around the blazing fire in the bar-room of Newell's inn, and ate gingerbread and cheese. In summer the women strolled through the burying-ground, and read on the gravestones, year by year, the added names of neighbors and friends.

The farmers of this parish were a happy people, who owned the humble homes they lived in and the land they cultivated for a support. Their linen was made from the garden flax, and their clothes from cloth of which the material was spun, woven, and dyed by the hands of the busy housewife. The cutting of ship-timber, the burning of charcoal, the clearing and tilling of the land, kept busy the happy yeomen. In winter they were engaged in ox-teaming from Dover to Boston. Here they found a sale for their timber, as Boston, then a city of less than twenty thousand population, was largely engaged in ship-building and had many sails upon the water,—

> "The men of yore were stout and poor,
> And sailed for bread to every shore."

A hundred years ago farmers were very careful of wood, fearing the supply would be exhausted. One resident of Strawberry Hill said, "Wood would be awful high when it was all gone."

Those who know how easily birch-bark kindles, and how difficult it is to burn green birch-wood, on account of the great amount of sap it holds, will appreciate the following: A Dover farmer took a load of green birch-wood to market. A purchaser appeared who asked what kind of wood it was. "Well," said the farmer, "it will light the quickest and last the longest of any wood you ever bought." Thinking these desirable qualities, the customer immediately closed the bargain; and the wood was delivered. He did not fail, however, to call on the farmer the next time he was in town, and confirm the truth of the recommendation.

On another occasion a farmer took a load of poplar-wood to Boston. Struck by the straightness of the grain and the whiteness of the wood, a customer was prompted to ask if it was walnut, to which question the farmer replied that it was *not* walnut. "Knot walnut?" said the man, "I never heard of that kind before"; and, learning the price, which the shrewd farmer placed a little above ordinary walnut, he immediately engaged the load, and ordered it delivered at his door.

The process of filtering cider through sand was called "running it through sand." A farmer supplied Boston market with cider "run through sand" by merely running his horses over the sandy road between Dover and Needham.

The same farmer, having a quantity of strong vinegar, extended it with an equal quantity of water. A customer tested it, and remarked, "It seems to me this vinegar is watered." "Well," said the farmer, "if it contains one drop of water, it is half water." Failing to realize that it could be watered to such an extent, it was purchased at the full market price.

In the busy season there was little to break the monotony of daily life, but in the winter-time there was much visiting among the neighbors. The women gave many tea-parties, to which the men were usually invited in the evening; and these parties did much to lighten labor and privation. The women early sought the co-operation of their neighbors in quilting-parties. At odd times small pieces of calico were cut in various shapes and sewed together. This work furnished an opportunity for the display of taste; and these quilts, when completed, were often quite beautiful and artistic. The women acquired great skill in the use of the needle, and found time to embroider dainty articles and to put into home-made linen such tiny stitches as would almost defy the skill of seamstresses of to-day.

The early settlers found ample occupation for the employment of their time in supplying the necessaries of life. Nevertheless, they did not wholly ignore the æsthetic part of their natures. The love of flowers is one of the most spontaneous of emotions. They were first cultivated in the vicinity by Indians; and the beautiful roses which grew on the "Indian farm," just across the line in Natick, were especially sought and admired. It is a touching fact that in the hard and stern life of our fathers time and a place were found for the flower-garden, which was the special care of the women of the household, and was the only pleasure-ground of the estate.

How anxiously the women watched the little slip or cutting, which by skilful hand was rooted into plant or flower! Alice Morse Earle says, "A garden was certainly the greatest refreshment to the spirit of a woman in the colonial days and the purest of her pleasures, too often her only pleasure."

How carefully they cultivated such herbs as were used for "physick," — bloodwort, wormwood, savory, thyme, sage, spearmint, rue, pennyroyal, fennel, coriander, dill, tansy, and anise!

"They hold a cure for every ill,
A balm for every woe,
When gathered in the morning dew,—
The herbs of long ago."

With what pains they grew the fragrant lavender, which, when dried, was put among their linen! With what symmetry the box border was placed beside the path in the front yard, and the lilac-bush, the flowering currant, and the blush rose, the white rose, and the cinnamon rose were arranged upon the grounds!

What a succession of hardy flowers appeared during the spring and autumn,—the white and yellow daffy, the tulip, the peony, honeysuckle, fleur-de-lis, lady's-delight, canterbury-bell, French pinks, larkspur, tiger-lily, verbena, hollyhock, yellow marigold, sweet-william, phlox, petunia, portulacca, candytuft, gilly-flower, sun-flower, polianthus, poppy, lupine, balsam, stock, aster, bachelor's-button, chrysanthemum, and cockscomb! Even the English leek was planted on the rocks, and sad, indeed, was the fate of that household when a leek was allowed to blossom; for, in the vernacular of their superstition, it was set down as a sure indication of a death in the family. Who can estimate the pleasure, the æsthetic value, and the importance of the flower-garden in their humble lives?

Some curious customs prevailed. On Candlemas Day they ate rye pancakes, in the belief that whoever did so would not want for money during the year. The custom was largely observed and is still kept up by some families in remembrance of a past generation.

Although widely scattered, theirs was not the isolated life of the farmers of to-day in the Dakotas or Nebraska, who, coming from many lands and climes, have nothing in common in history or ancestry.

The people of the Springfield Parish were largely descended from the early settlers in Dedham; and, whenever they met, they had a common past to talk about.

In their isolation the life of the women was blessed through the handicraft of the age, which really added to their comfort, intelligence, and contentment. In this respect they were better off than the women of the pioneer homes of to-day, where the sound of the spinning-wheel is never heard, and where the stockings and clothes, together with other articles, are purchased ready-made.

Some of the houses built by the early settlers are still standing,— as the Glassett house, 1748; the Arnold Wight house, 1755; the George E. Chickering house, 1769. The first houses were built on hill-tops to avoid the gloom of the forest, and universally faced the south, no matter which way the road ran, with roofs slanting in the rear to within a few feet of the ground. If painted at all, red was used. Previous to the Revolution, houses were seldom painted white, and the diamond-shaped window-pane was almost universal. The large chimney in the center of the house was conspicuous, and usually furnished three fireplaces in as many rooms on the first floor. Every window on the south side of the house was a sun-dial, and by means of a "noon mark" told twelve o'clock with the accuracy of a chronometer.

The sleeping-rooms were without means of heating; and in sickness, or when a guest was present in winter, the warming-pan, a shallow brass pan with a heavy cover, was brought into use. The beds were of feathers, and rested on a sack of straw. The bedstead was of maple, and was corded with a small rope stretched crosswise, which held the bedstead firmly together. The bedstead and the chest of drawers were the most important articles of furniture in every house.

The kitchen was one of large dimensions, whose fireplace was furnished with andirons, crane, pothooks and trammels; while the shovel, tongs, poker, and bellows were at hand. The wooden settle, of which there are some fine specimens in town, stood near the fireplace. The brick oven was a much-used contrivance, and when heated with fagots furnished a complete system for baking. Here were baked the pumpkin pies, the Indian puddings, the brown bread, and pork and beans which have made New England famous. In kindling the fire the tinder-box was often brought into use, a spark being struck with a flint-and-steel, and a bit of the tinder lighted, which in turn kindled a bit of wood which had previously been tipped with brimstone. At bedtime the embers were carefully covered with ashes, and usually kept until morning; but, when the fire was lost and the tinder was damp, somebody had to go to the nearest house to get a live coal, which was carried with a pair of tongs.

There was no carpet on the floor of the "best room," but numerous braided rugs of a variety of colors, a table, and high-backed, splint-bottomed chairs. The simple furniture in these early homes was all brought over from England, many pieces of which, made of choice wood, are still in existence in the homes of those descended from these settlers.

Wooden bowls, plates, and spoons were used, with pewter platters and porringers. The introduction of tea and coffee, which was drunk from cups and saucers, banished the porringer. When first introduced, crockery plates were objected to because it was thought they dulled the knives.

The kitchen was usually furnished with two spinning-wheels, a small one for flax and a large one for wool, on which was spun the linen thread and woollen yarn which by means of hand-looms was woven into cloth. Once a year the itinerant tailoress and shoemaker visited the home to make up a year's supply of clothes and shoes. Around the kitchen were hung, in early autumn, a year's supply of fragrant herbs, dried apples, red peppers, and selected ears of seed-corn, together with a supply of crookneck squashes, which sometimes kept in sound condition during the entire year; and an abundant supply of cranberries were at hand.

The cheese-press was placed in a little room adjoining the kitchen; and there was made the wholesome cheese, which, taken from the press, was placed upon shelves, and daily turned and buttered. In those days no butcher made triweekly rounds; and the farmer had little fresh meat except at pig-killing, or when a lamb, or calf, or steer was slaughtered.

An exchange of meat was often made with a neighbor, and in this way the supply was extended over a large part of the year. Much rye and cornbread and many vegetables were eaten. Potatoes were very sparingly partaken of at first, as they were thought to be poisonous. The few left over in the spring were carefully buried lest they should be eaten by a horse or cow. Apple-sauce, sometimes called apple-butter, which was made by boiling unfermented cider down almost to a syrup, in which the pared and quartered apples were placed, together with some quinces for flavoring, made a very appetizing preserve. As the early houses had no underpinning, when winter approached they were banked up with leaves, sawdust, or earth, for warmth and protection to the roots, fruit, cider, and other articles which were stored in the cellar.

The early settlers did not cultivate a great variety of fruit. Their apple and pear trees, some specimens of which are still standing, were grown from seeds brought over from England. The thrifty farmer made ample provision for housing his stock and protecting his hay, wagons, and farming tools in large and well-kept barns and sheds, which were often in better repair than the house, and were the admiration of foreigners. In those days there was no application of science to agriculture, no special adaptation of the plant to the soil.

In haying-time the farmer commenced to mow with his scythe by four o'clock in the morning. The grass was all spread, turned, and raked by hand. The fields were broken up and the sward turned under by means of a wooden or wrought-iron plough, which was made by the town blacksmith. The ground was pulverized for planting by means of cross-ploughing and the use of the toothed harrow, which is now used only in seeding. All hoeing was done by hand, and the farmer was given to hilling rather than to level culture.

Travel was largely on horseback; and many now in middle life can remember the horse-blocks, which were placed at convenient points in town to assist in mounting and dismounting from the saddle or the pillion hung across the horse's back.

The price of farm products fluctuated greatly according to local abundance or scarcity. As the price of commodities was very low, there was little money with which to purchase anything more than the bare necessaries of life. Farmers' families had an abundance of everything which could be grown or produced, but there was little bought for the household. Wild game was plentiful. A record made in the winter of 1752–53 says "plenty of pigeons." In the spring there was an abundance of fish in the Charles River. The wild pigeon has become almost extinct, while thirty years ago flocks of fifty or more were seen feeding on the blueberries in swamps. Wages were very low: farm hands were paid from thirty-three to fifty cents a day, while well-grown lads received from four to five dollars a month. Men often labored a day for a "sheep's head and pluck." Milk sold for two cents a quart, and butter for thirteen cents a pound. Apples were worth twelve and a half cents a bushel. The use of a yoke of oxen for a day was twenty-five cents. Shoes cost sixty cents a pair to make, and board was one dollar a week.

We often read of the bundle handkerchief as though it was an institution peculiar to Salem. It was commonly used in Dover early in the present century. It was doubtless originally introduced into Salem, like blue china and preserved ginger, through the East India trade. As its name indicates, the bundle handkerchief was used for enclosing all sorts of things, and came into daily use in neighborhood visits, in shopping, and for all purposes for which travelling-bags are now employed.

These handkerchiefs were made of a variety of material, — silk and linen for visiting purposes, while for ordinary use they were made of remnants of various kinds.

The boys labored with their fathers on the farm without compensation until they reached their majority; and the girls assisted their mother in the housework, which, in addition to the ordinary work of to-day, embraced every form of spinning and weaving cotton, wool, and flax, knitting, tailoring, making men's underclothing, quilts, comforters, dyeing, making of soap, candles, yeast, browning of coffee, drying of fruit and vegetables, and pickling and salting of meats.

The monotony of the farm-life for boys and girls was broken only by a few months of the most elementary schooling in the winter season, they having earned the privilege of going to school by doing "chores" in the morning and again at evening.

There was no effort made to furnish amusement for the children. On the contrary, they were taught, as soon as they were able, to work. Later they were entertained with stories of Moll Pitcher, an uncanny woman of Salem, who was supposed once in a while to travel through this region. In the early fall the boys trapped the rabbit and partridge, and later, in company with their fathers and elder brothers, fished for pickerel through the ice.

When the snow lay hard and smooth on the highway, or deep and crusted in the fields, was the time for moonlight slides. Then the boys and girls on improvised sleds coasted down the steepest hills.

During the winter months singing-schools were held in the schoolhouse, and spelling-schools also, where the best spellers chose their sides, and all stood up in rivalry to spell each other down.

In the fall, under the harvest moon, frequent husking-parties were given, where in shed or barn the merry huskers, with the girls of the neighborhood, carried out in spirit Whittier's huskers' song: —

> "Heap high the farmer's wintry hoard,
> Heap high the golden corn;
> No richer gift has Autumn poured
> From out her lavish horn.
>
> "Let earth withhold her goodly root,
> Let mildew blight the rye,
> Give to the worm the orchard's fruit,
> The wheatfield to the fly:
>
> "But let the good old crop adorn
> The hills our fathers trod;
> Still let us, for his golden corn,
> Send up our thanks to God."

CHAPTER VII.

COLONIAL CONTESTS.

EARLY MILITARY ORGANIZATION — LOUISBURG — CROWN POINT — REPEAL OF THE STAMP ACT — SONS OF LIBERTY — BOSTON TEA-PARTY — COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO SEE THAT NO TEA WAS DRUNK IN THE SPRINGFIELD PARISH — VOTE NOT TO PURCHASE IMPORTED ARTICLES — COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE — TORIES.

"My country, 't is of thee,
Sweet land of liberty,—
Of thee I sing:
Land where my fathers died,
Land of the pilgrims' pride,
From every mountain side
Let freedom ring!"

As Dover was only a parish in Dedham, and unrecognized in any official records, it is impossible to make its history as complete as that of an incorporated town; yet we have made as full a record as possible of the noble part our fathers bore in the colonial contests and in the great struggle for American independence.

The children in our public schools will find in this local history the successive steps for independence, which are referred to in their school histories as the work of a few leaders, participated in by their own ancestors in the Dedham town-meeting.

While the French were striving to gain supremacy in New England, their Indian allies were constantly engaged in petty border wars on the frontier, surprising lonely hamlets, slaughtering many women and children, and torturing to death many fighting-men.

To meet the dangers to which they were exposed, a militia was maintained for many years. Sometimes the residents of several parishes united to form a company. Such an organization existed in West Dedham as late as 1754, and the following residents of the Springfield Parish were members of the company under Capt. Joseph Richards: —

John Jones, *Ensign.*
John Chickering, *Sergeant.*
Hezekiah Allen, Jr., Oliver Bacon, *Corporals.*

Privates.

Jonathan Bullard,
Daniel Whiting,
William Whiting,
Ebenezer Battle,
Daniel Chickering,
Eliphalet Chickering,
Josiah Fisher,
John Battle,
John Mason,
James Draper,
Timothy Guy,
Ezra Gay,
Samuel Chickering,
Nathaniel Wilson,
John Griggs,
Joseph Draper,
Ralph Day,
Joshua Ellis,
Jonathan Whiting,
Richard Bacon,
Jonathan Battle, Jr.,
Ephraim Bacon,
John Draper, Jr.,
Jonathan Whiting, Jr.,
Lemuel Richards,
Thomas Draper,
Joseph Draper, Jr.,
Thomas Richards,
Hezekiah Allen,
Jonathan Battle,
Eleazer Allen,
Samuel Metcalf,
Joseph Chickering.

A Dedham company probably took part at Louisburg in 1758, as the records of the Second Parish (Norwood) show that five residents of that parish, in addition to the minister, the Rev. Mr. Balch, who was a chaplain, were officers in a company. Among so many officers there must have been some privates. All the Dedham parishes were doubtless represented in the signal victory at Louisburg, but the names of soldiers cannot be given. In the contest at Crown Point, N.Y., in 1755, Daniel Whiting and Timothy Guy took part in Capt. William Bacon's company. Others were engaged at different times and places as follows: Timothy Ellis, Lemuel Richards, David Cleaveland, Hezekiah Gay, Thomas Larrabee, and Ephraim Richards.

We must remember that the people were now poor, that they had little more than the necessities and lesser comforts of life. They were engaged in clearing and subduing lands, and not in those trades which create wealth. They were making it possible for the colony to grow and flourish. There was not a man in all New England who would be considered rich in England. Burke in 1763 said, "Some of the most considerable provinces of America, such, for instance, as Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut, have not in each of them two men who can afford at a distance from their estates to spend a thousand pounds a year," and, as an argument against the thought of their representation, said, "How can these provinces be represented at Westminster?" Dr. Franklin testified in 1766, "In my opinion there is not gold and silver enough in the colonies to pay the stamp duty for one year." The colonies were forced to trade with England to such an extent that Burke said, "The north provinces import from Great Britain ten times more than they send in return to us." This occasioned shortness in gold and silver, and most of the trade consequently among individuals was by barter. Massachusetts, with a population of two hundred and forty thousand, less than half the present population of Boston, expended during the French and Indian War on her own account four hundred and ninety thousand pounds sterling, which burdened the colony with debt.

After the close of the French and Indian War, in 1765, a new difficulty arose. The war had added greatly to the expenses of the government in Great Britain; and, as America had shared in the benefit, the British government thought she should share also in the expense, forgetting that the Americans had contributed in their way and had debts also to pay. The province of Massachusetts furnished nearly thirty thousand soldiers and seamen, and it is said that one year in particular every fifth man was engaged in war. This being true, a place so near Boston as the Springfield Parish must have been represented by a goodly number of men,— more than those whose names have been recorded.

To meet the expenses of the small force which was kept up in America as defence against the Indians, the English government in 1764 passed the famous Stamp Act. The enforcement of this law caused great wrath in Dedham. Samuel Dexter, Esq., represented the town in the General Court; and he received the following instructions from a committee of seven chosen by the town, of which committee Col. John Jones, of the Springfield Parish, was a prominent member:—

TO SAMUEL DEXTER, ESQ.:

Sir:— The freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Dedham, greatly alarmed at the late burdens which the Parliament of Great Britain has laid upon the colonies, particularly at the tax imposed on us by the Stamp Act, so called, and being desirous by all regular and legal methods to do what lies in our power to prevent the difficulties in which we shall be involved by the operation of the said Act, if the same should take place in this province, do now instruct you that, while you appear at and represent this town in the Great and General Court, you do by no means join in any public measures for countenancing and assisting in the execution of the said Act.

It being the sense of the town that our rights as British subjects, which are founded in those that are common to all mankind, are by this Act greatly infringed upon, and that our invaluable charter rights are also thereby in a great measure violated, and not being sensible that this province has by any disloyal or unworthy conduct forfeited the privileges it enjoyed, we do therefore, in justice to ourselves and our posterity, direct you that you be not wanting in your endeavor in the General Assembly to have these rights in direct terms asserted and vindicated, which being left on record will be a testimony for us, in future generations, that we did not tamely acquiesce in the loss of our liberty. To do this we think it our duty; and we desire thus in the way of our duty to trust in the good providence of God, which often has and we hope will again appear for our relief, however dark the prospect may appear.

. . . .

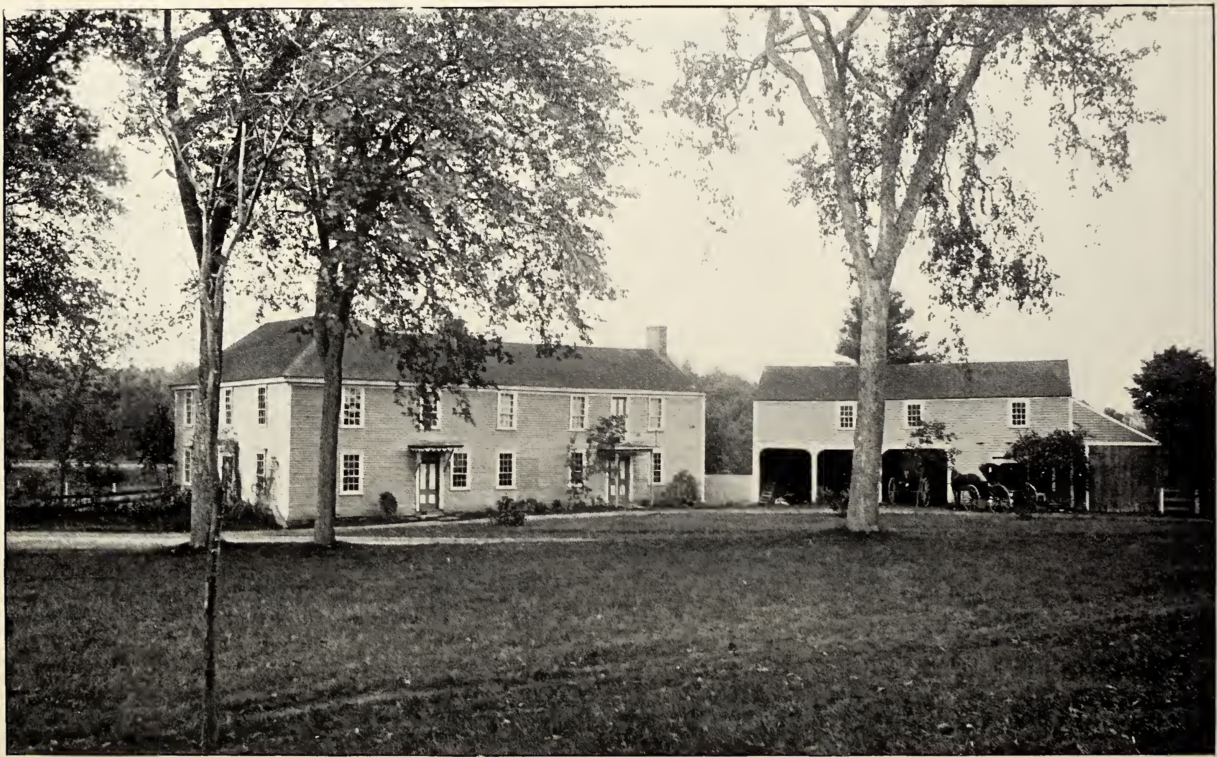
As we have an unquestionable right to give you the foregoing instructions, so, we doubt not, you will consider it as your duty to pay all due attention thereto and strictly observe the same. All other matters we leave to your prudence, trusting you will always act as you judge most for the interests of the province in general and of this town in particular.

The news of the repeal of the Stamp Act in May, 1766, was an occasion of great rejoicing, and in few places more so than in Dedham. A committee of the Sons of Liberty, of which Col. Ebenezer Battle, of the Springfield Parish, was a prominent member, was chosen to erect the famous Pillar of Liberty; and his name is still read on the granite base, as it stands on the Dedham church green.

Barre, one of the members of Parliament who spoke against the Stamp Act, referred to the agitators in America as the "sons of liberty." This phrase was taken up and adopted as the name of a powerful organization, the members of which agreed to buy no British goods. The Sons of Liberty had a large membership in the Springfield Parish. Toryism was severely denounced, and citizens showing any sympathy with Great Britain were waited on by delegates of the Sons of Liberty.

Col. John Jones held a commission as justice under the King. As the Sons of Liberty in Boston compelled Oliver, the stamp collector, to resign his office under the Liberty Tree, so the Sons of Liberty here in 1774, under a spreading tree which is still standing, requested Col. John Jones to resign his commission as a magistrate to King George. He did not think it best to refuse to comply with this pressing invitation; and it is said, to Colonel Jones's great credit, that in after years he became a loyal supporter of the new government. He had two sons who served in the Revolution. His oldest son, John Jones, Jr., died in the Revolutionary service at Crown Point, July 4, 1776.

At a town-meeting held March 5, 1770, at the Dedham First Parish meeting-house, it was voted "that as the duty on tea furnishes so large a sum towards ye maintenance and support of an almost innumerable multitude who live upon the fruits of the honest industry of the inhabitants, from the odious Commissioners of the Customs down to the dirty informers that are employed by them, therefore we will not make use of any foreign tea, nor allow the consumption of it in our respective



WILLIAMS' TAVERN.

families till such time as, the duty being first taken off, this town shall by some future vote grant an indulgence to such persons to drink tea as have not virtue enough to leave off the use forever." Dea. Ralph Day, of this parish, was one of the committee of five who were appointed to see that the foregoing vote was complied with.

But the crisis came when the King sent vessels to Boston laden with tea. Residents of this parish attended that great meeting of seven thousand people which was held December 16, 1773, in Faneuil Hall, and adjourned to the Old South Meeting-house for more room. At the close of that memorable meeting Timothy Guy was one of those who gave the war-whoop, and then proceeded to Griffin's Wharf, where they took possession of the three tea ships, and emptied their entire cargo into the sea.

"Oh, ne'er was mingled such a draught,
In palace hall or arbor,
As freemen brewed and tyrants quaffed
That night in Boston Harbor."

Dover thus shares in the honor of having taken part in the Boston Tea-party, which was one of the most momentous and far-reaching events of the troubled times before war was openly declared.

The morning after the Tea-party John Adams wrote in his diary: "Last night three cargoes of Bohea tea were emptied into the sea. This morning a man-of-war sails. This is the most magnificent movement of all. There was a dignity, a majesty, sublimity, in this last effort of the patriots that I greatly admire. The people should never rise without doing something to be remembered,— something notable and striking. This destruction of the tea is so bold, so daring, so firm, so intrepid and inflexible, and it must have so important consequences and so lasting, that I cannot but consider it as an epoch in history."

December 5, 1774, the town voted "that we do further engage that we will not drink, nor suffer any in our families to drink, any kind of India tea till we have a full redress of all the grievances enumerated in the Association Agreement"; and, as members of a committee of thirteen who were to carry out this vote, Dea. Ralph Day, Capt. Ebenezer Battle, and Lieut. Ebenezer Newell were chosen from the Springfield Parish.

This committee of inspection were instructed to endeavor to find out whether any of the inhabitants presumed to violate the foregoing engagement, and, if any were found acting contrary thereto, to post up their names in some public place in each parish, as enemies of the welfare of America.

At the Boston town-meeting in November, 1772, Samuel Adams introduced an order that "a committee of correspondence be appointed, to state the rights of the colonists of this province in particular, as men, as Christians, and as subjects, and also request of each town a few communications of their sentiments on the subject." To meet the requirements of this vote, at a Dedham town-meeting held December 27, 1773, a committee of correspondence was chosen, "to join with other towns in such measures as might be proper, salutary, and effectual for the redress of our grievance and liberties."

Dea. Ralph Day, of this parish, was one of a committee of four who, as delegates to the convention held September 15, 1774, adopted the celebrated Suffolk resolutions. It must not be imagined that the people were all loyal. There were Tories among them, yet Toryism was not permitted; and, when an outspoken Tory carried provisions to the British quartered in Boston, a company of indignant citizens waited on him, and in the words of the leader said: "Zounds! have you been feeding the British? If we hear any more of this, we will pull your house down from over your head."

On the morning of the battle of Bunker Hill, as Solomon Richards was hastening towards Boston, he met a man who denied there had been an engagement. At this point another man rode up who contradicted the statement. Mr. Richards took the man a prisoner, bound him upon his horse, and carried him to the house of his father-in-law, at the Peacock Tavern, Jamaica Plain, where he was detained until the truth could be ascertained. In the meantime a body of soldiers arrived and demanded the Tory, that they might hang him during their halt. Mr. Richards insisted that the prisoner should have a trial. The well known patriotism of Mr. Richards, together with that of his father-in-law, saved the man from the gallows, but not from thirty-nine lashes ordered by the court. Twelve members of the Richards family, eight of whom were brothers, took part in the Revolution.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SPRINGFIELD PARISH IN THE REVOLUTION.

Battle of Lexington — Death of Elias Haven — Capt. Ebenezer Battle's Company of Minute-men — Battle of Bunker Hill — Dorchester Heights — Battle of Trenton — Valley Forge — Cherry Valley — Continental Money — Revolutionary Supplies — Petition of Daniel Whiting to General Court — Discipline of Continental Army.

"Swift as the summons came they left
The plough, mid-furrow, standing still,
The half ground corn-grist in the mill,
The spade in earth, the axe in cleft.

"They went where duty seemed to call,
They scarcely asked the reason why;
They only knew they could but die,
And death was not the worst of all."

At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War the Springfield Parish contained a population of some three hundred and fifty souls, scattered over the entire territory; and, before the war closed, more than thirty per cent. of the inhabitants took part in one or more engagements, and several served for years in the Continental Army. Although the spirit of liberty was abroad, some of the most prominent citizens of this little hamlet were strong adherents of the King.

On one occasion the residents had seen British officers upon their streets, who from time to time rode out into the country to break the monotony of their life in Boston. They knew these soldiers were sent to support the strong arm of King George. They were in close touch with all that transpired in Boston; and some may have looked upon the bodies of the "Boston martyrs"[1] who were killed on King Street, now State Street, on the evening of March 5, 1770, by British soldiers.

"From the moment the blood of those men stained the pavement of Boston streets," Daniel Webster said, "we may date the severance of the colony from the British kingdom."

In 1773 Dedham voted to unite with other towns in a measure to protect their liberties. The next year companies of minute-men were organized. Capt. Ebenezer Battle stood at the head of the company in the Springfield Parish, which included nearly all the able-bodied men in the parish.

The morning of April 19 was a bright, crisp morning. The cherry-trees were in bloom, the grass waved in the fields, and the farmers were busy ploughing or sowing grain.

About nine o'clock a messenger hurriedly passed through the parish on his way to Dedham, and announced the movement of the British. The company of minute-men was hastily summoned; and in an incredibly short time the farmers gathered from the remotest parts of the parish, and formed on the green near the tavern. Aaron Whiting, who was ploughing in the field when the summons came, left the plough in the furrow and his oxen to be unyoked and driven to pasture by his wife. Later a hurrying company of minute-men from Walpole passed through the parish.

[1] Crispus Attucks, Samuel Gray, Patrick Carr, Samuel Maverick.

How the command of Captain Battle to "march" must have rung in their ears! He led his men directly to Watertown, and took the highway which led to Menotomy, that part of Cambridge which is now Arlington, where the Dover farmers

> "Gave them ball for ball
> From behind each fence and farmyard wall."

Elias Haven, standing near the meeting-house, was shot down by a British soldier, and is buried under the monument erected in Arlington in 1848. Our minute-men engaged in the hottest part of the fight. At Menotomy, it is said, occurred the most deadly skirmish of the day, not excepting the fight at Concord Bridge. The British loss was heaviest here, and of the forty-nine patriots killed that day twenty-two fell at Menotomy. It is said that the minute-men went forth to this encounter full of courage and in the strong belief that the contest would soon be over. What must have been the feelings of the aged men, the women, and the children who were forced to remain at home on that eventful day! With what anxiety and uncertainty they saw the sun go down on that 19th of April which marks the beginning of American independence!

What was the effect of this day upon the people? The Rev. Mr. West, of Needham, who mingled much with his people on that day, says, "We even anticipated the enemy, enraged as they were, at our door, in our homes, acting over all the horrors which usually attend the progress of an exasperated victorious army, especially in civil wars like this." He further adds, "This memorable day appeared to have a surprising effect on the spirit of the people in general; and from being, as I had supposed them, and as they were actually, mild and gentle, they became at once ferocious, cruel,— at least towards all those whom they suspected as unfriendly to their cause."

The following letter by John Jones, Jr., captain of a Princeton company of minute-men, and a former resident of this parish, written three days after the engagement, is of interest: —

CAMBRIDGE, April 22, 1775.

Loving Wife,— There was a hot battle fought between the Regulars that marched to Concord and our people on Wednesday, the 19th of this instant, in which many on both sides were slain (but most of the enemy), as we heard before we marched.

As we marched to Concord, we were often informed that the enemy had marched from Boston a second time, and had got as far as Lincoln. We hurried on as fast as possible, expecting to meet them in Concord; but when we arrived there we were informed that they had returned from their first engagement to Charlestown, from which they have gone to Boston. We are now stationed in one of ye colleges, as are many more of ye army, all in good health, through ye divine goodness and hope of ye blessings of heaven. In ye first combat, among those that were slain were Lieut. John Bacon, of Needham, two Mills, Nat. Chamb'n, and two others from Needham, Elias Haven from Springfield. If you have an opportunity, you may send brother Hapgood a shirt and pair of stockings. I'm uncertain when we shall return. May we all be enabled to turn to our God, that he may save us from ruin! I am, with greatest respect, your affectionate and loving husband till death.

JOHN JONES.

Jabez Baker brought back from the Lexington Alarm a "red coat" which he stripped from a British soldier who had been killed. A part of this coat was in existence as late as 1866, and was used on Strawberry Hill to scare crows from a corn-field.

In the archives at the State House is preserved the original muster-roll of the company which marched from Dover on April 19, under Captain Battle.

The roll is given in full, with the name of each man, number of miles travelled, and days' absence, because it speaks more eloquently of the patriotism of our fathers than any words that will ever be spoken in their praise.

A ROLL MADE UP BY CAPT. EBENEZER BATTLE, OF DEDHAM, THE FOURTH PARISH, FROM APRIL 19 TO DECEMBER 20, 1775.

Name.	*Dignity.*	*Miles.*	*Days.*
Ebenezer Battle	Capt.	40	13
Daniel Whiting	1st Lieut.	40	8
John Battle	2d "	40	6
James Cheney	Sargent	40	3
Joseph Fisher	"	40	8
Jesse Knap	"	40	8
Jabez Baker	"	40	12
Theodore Newell	Corporal	40	8
John Chickering	"	40	6
Ebenezer Richards	"	30	4
Moses Richards	"	40	12
Hezekiah Battle	Fifer	40	3
Samuel Richards	Private	40	4
David Cleveland	"	40	4
Thomas Gardner	"	40	10
Henry Tisdale	"	40	4
Nathan Metcalf	"	40	3
Aaron Fairbanks	"	40	8
Jeremiah Bacon	"	40	6
Asa Mason	"	40	13
William Fisher	"	40	4

Name.	*Dignity.*	*Miles.*	*Days.*
James Mann	Private	40	7
Elias Haven	"	40	1
Ebenezer Battle, Jr.	"	40	8
John Cheney	"	40	11
Jabez Whiting	"	40	8
Luke Dean	"	40	9
Joseph Chickering	"	40	4
Daniel Chickering	"	30	4
Elias Stimson	"	40	6
Moses Bacon	"	40	7
Josiah Battle	"	40	7
John Ellis	"	30	1
Josiah Bacon, Jr.	"	40	12
Seth Wight	"	40	5
Ephraim Bacon, Jr.	"	30	4
Moses Mason	"	40	3
John Mason	"	40	8
William Mansfield	"	40	3
Samuel Fisher	"	30	6
Richard Richards	"	40	3
Thomas Burridge	"	40	5
Joseph Draper, Jr.	"	40	5
Timothy Allen	"	40	3
Barach Smith	"	40	2
Thomas Ferrett	"	30	2
David Fuller	"	40	2
Ephraim Wilson	"	40	6
Samuel Wilson	"	40	4
Joseph Parker	"	40	9
Silas Taft	"	40	3
Oliver Kenrick	"	40	2
Moses Draper	"	30	4
Aaron Whiting	"	40	8
Ebenezer Allen	"	30	6
Thomas Morse	"	40	3
Hezekiah Allen	"	30	1
Nathaniel Chickering	"	30	2

Name.	*Dignity.*	*Miles.*	*Days.*
James Draper	Private	30	1
John Fisher	"	40	10
Asa Richards	"	30	2
Solomon Richards	"	30	3
Ralph Day	"	40	2
Daniel Chickering	"	40	3
John Draper	"	30	1
Eben Smith	"	30	2

It will be observed that the members of this company were absent from one to thirteen days, but a majority of them returned in less than a week to tell of the flight of the British and of their eager pursuit. After the battle of Lexington men crowded the road to Boston, anxious to do service; but no army was created for the war. Enlistments were made for eight months.

The battle of Bunker Hill is of peculiar interest to the people of this parish, as seventeen residents took part in the battle, under Capt. Daniel Whiting, as follows: Luke Dean, Samuel Chickering, Lemuel Herring, Samuel Wilson, Jesse Knapp, Joseph Draper, Moses Draper, Petetiah Herring, Thomas Morse, Aaron Whiting, Hezekiah Battle, James Gay, Ebenezer Gay, Joseph Smith, Josiah Richards, Nathan Cook. Daniel Fuller, a lad of fifteen years, was a drummer-boy; and tradition has it that he was in the battle in Captain Whiting's company.

Captain Whiting's company consisted of fifty-six men, and was a part of Col. Jonathan Brewer's regiment, which consisted of three hundred and seventy-seven soldiers. Colonel Sweet states that this regiment went on three hundred strong, but the Revolution depositions state one hundred and fifty. It is known that Daniel Whiting's company took part in the battle. Brewer's regiment was placed, says Frothingham in his "Siege of Boston,"[1] on the diagonal line between the breastwork and rail-fence. Seven men of the regiment were killed and eleven men wounded. Little is given in detail of this regiment; but it is said that the officers conducted themselves with great bravery, and that Colonel Brewer was often consulted by Prescott.

The following is related by the eldest daughter[2] of Captain Whiting,—a strong poetic touch concerning the battle of Bunker Hill: "The year of the battle my father and I were rowed over in a ferry-boat from Boston to Charlestown, that he might show me where the battle was fought. In ascending the hill I was surprised to observe the singular appearance of the grass, as it grew in spots and lines exceedingly high and rank. 'Those places,' said my father, 'that seem enriched by little streams of water are made verdant by the blood of the slain.'"

Many sons and daughters of the Revolution in this place trace their lineage to those who took part in this famous battle. The epitaph on the gravestone of Aaron Whiting in Dover cemetery thus refers to his having been in the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill:—

"Reader, beneath this stone a patriot's ashes lie,
One who raised our country's flag on high
At Lexington and Bunker's bloody fight,
When struggling hard for freedom's holy right."

As already shown, the army was enlisted for an eight months' service. When Washington took command of the army, in July, 1775, there were sixteen thousand seven hundred and seventy men surrounding Boston and Charlestown. Washington immediately made himself familiar with his army. It is said that the enthusiasm of the soldiers was unbounded, but during the fall it waned. Redoubts and breastworks had been thrown up. From time to time some were killed and others wounded, yet this was not war. They were encamped in huts made of logs, stones, branches, etc., in the midst of pleasant fields and grateful shades; but as winter approached they grew tired of this life. They were poorly clad, and suffered for want of proper food and fuel with which to cook it. Under these circumstances Washington soon saw that a new army must be raised. The year 1776 opened with a new army. The bravest and most patriotic of the old army formed the nucleus of the new; and of our brave soldiers we find Capt. Ebenezer Battle at the head of a company of thirty-two men, all from Dover except three, with Jesse Knapp as first lieutenant. After the new army had been organized, it was determined as soon as possible to drive the British from Boston; but during the winter the council of war recommended no action. In February, Washington stated that two thousand of his men were without fire-locks, and that he was obliged to conceal the state of his army even from his own officers. At a council of war held February 16, 1776, it was decided that a cannonade and bombardment of Boston should be made as soon as a sufficient supply of powder was received, and that preparation should be made to take possession of Dorchester Heights and Noddle's Island if circumstances admitted, in order to draw out the enemy. On the night of March 4, while the attention of the British was taken up by a severe cannonade, General Washington marched to take possession of Dorchester Heights, overlooking the harbor. During the night two forts were sufficiently advanced to form a protection against small arms and grape-shot. Heath wrote, "Perhaps there never was as much work done in so short a time." On the morning of March 5, the anniversary of the Boston massacre, the British were surprised to behold the redoubts that had been thrown up during the night. "The rebels have done more in one night than my whole army could have done in a month," remarked General Howe.

---

[1] Page 182.

[2] Mrs. Artimas Woodward.

As these works commanded both the harbor and the town, and as General Howe was thwarted in his plans to attack them on the morning of March 7, he determined to evacuate the city; and Washington, although disappointed in not having an engagement, had the proud satisfaction of seeing General Howe, after all his proud boasting, evacuate the city and sail away with his troops. Thomas Larrabee was in Boston when the British evacuated the city, and was one of a company of young men who swapped tobacco with British soldiers as they marched down the street to embark.

A British officer wrote, concerning the wonderful work of fortifying Dorchester Heights, "They raised the forts with an expedition equal to that of the genie belonging to Aladdin's wonderful lamp." This work compelled the British to evacuate Boston. Forty-four men from this parish engaged at Dorchester: Capt. Ebenezer Battle, Jesse Knapp, Asa Mason, Joseph Fisher, Asa Richards, Aaron Fairbanks, Heze-

kiah Battle, Joseph Parker, Samuel Chickering, Solomon Richards, Thomas Gardner, Josiah Battle, Moses Richards, Ephraim Wilson, Jabez Whiting, Richard Richards, Josiah Richards, Barach Smith, James Gay, Luke Dean, Elias Stimson, Nathan Cook, Joseph Smith, Samuel Farrington, Samuel Wilson, Moses Bacon, Nathaniel Metcalf, Jesse Ellis, John Mason, Thadeus Richards, William Fisher, Ebenezer Gay, Eleazer Allen, Jeremiah Bacon, Ebenezer Battle, James Draper, Ebenezer Richards, Henry Tisdale, Timothy Allen, Josiah Bacon, Jr., John Chickering, James Mann, Ebenezer Smith, Aaron Whiting.

The parish thus had an honorable part in gaining the first great military operation of the Revolutionary War at Dorchester Heights, by which Massachusetts was delivered from the invasion of an army consisting of eleven thousand veteran British soldiers.

In the spring of 1776, after the evacuation of Boston, Washington hastened with his army to New York; and we find the Springfield Parish soldiers moving on to Ticonderoga and other points in New York. In after years, as they gathered round the tavern fire, they recalled, to the great delight of young men, their weary march and privations in the wilderness of Vermont. The original enlistment-sheet, which bears the signatures of our soldiers, is preserved in the State archives; and, as illustrating the military requirements of the time, we give it in full: —

We whose names are underwritten do hereby severally enlist ourselves into the service of the United American colonies, and severally promise and engage to continue in such service until the first day of December, 1776, unless sooner discharged, and to furnish ourselves each with a good effective firearm and, if possible, a bayonet fitted thereto, or in lieu thereof a hatchet or tomahawk, a cartridge box, knapsack, and blanket. We also in like manner promise and engage to obey all the lawful commands of the officers appointed or to be appointed over us pursuant to the Resolves of the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, under the direction of such officers to march with the utmost despatch to Charlestown in New Hampshire, and to be subject to all such rules and regulations, in every respect, as are provided for the Continental Army. Signed: Ezra Gay, Jonathan Whiting, Abijah Crane, Jesse Ellis, Lemuel Richards, Ichabod Farrington, Thomas Larrabee, Nathaniel Chickering, Samuel Chickering, Barach Smith, Ebenezer Gay, Nathan Cook, Thadeus Richards, Samuel Farrington, James Gay, Elias Stimson, Abner Nevers.

In the memorable battle of Trenton, December 26, 1776, we have a special interest, as Thomas Larrabee, of this parish, was one of the twelve men who rowed General Washington across the Delaware River. The password on that stormy day previous to the engagement was "Victory or death." The importance of this battle is not often emphasized. Abraham Lincoln, addressing the Senate of New Jersey in 1861, said: "I remember all the accounts given in Weem's 'Life of Washington,' of the battlefields and struggles for the liberties of the country; and none fixed themselves upon my imagination so deeply as the struggle here at Trenton. The crossing of the river, the contest with the Hessians, the great hardships endured at that time, — all fixed themselves on my memory more than any single Revolutionary event. I recollect thinking then, boy even though I was, that there must have been something more than common that these men struggled for."

In this contest Washington risked all, and gained the first real victory of the war of the Revolution. Before the battle Washington wrote his brother: "You can form no idea of the perplexity of my situation. No man, I believe, ever had greater choice of difficulties and less means to extricate himself from them."

Washington moved with a detachment of the main army of twenty-four hundred troops. Each soldier had three days' cooked rations, and each carried forty rounds of ammunition. With this small army Washington put the Hessians to flight. When the news of the surrender of Trenton was taken to Washington, he exclaimed, "This is a glorious day for our country!" while the colonial secretary of state of King George wrote, "All our hopes were blasted by that unhappy affair at Trenton."

It was a glorious day for our country, for the Declaration of Independence was being made a reality. The soldiers, who had left the blood-stains of their bare feet by the way, felt encouraged, and the people inspired.

The scene is thus described by George Hobart: —

"One Christmas night, long years ago,
When shrilly cold winds blew,
And through the darkened air the snow
On frozen pinions flew,
A little band of patriot souls
Stood, brave and fearless, where
In iciness and anger rolls
The fretful Delaware.

"Nor ice, nor storm, nor cruel blast
Can hold these heroes back:
They have resolved,— the die is cast
For Freedom's cause! A track

Of blood upon the snow they 've left
  From shoeless feet and bare;
Of all life's comforts they 're bereft
  Beside the Delaware.

"But 'Onward! onward!' is the word
  Their brave commander speaks.
When through the storm his voice is heard,
  Each son of Freedom seeks
To do his bidding; put aside
  Is every woe and care:
There's vict'ry o'er the icy tide,
  Across the Délaware.

"On through the gloomy, stormy night
  With hardships dire they cope,
'For God, and Native Land, and Right!'
  Their watchword and their hope,
Until at last, all cold and dank,
  They greet the morning's glare.
Safe through the tide they've reached the bank,
  Across the Delaware."

Thomas Larrabee was a member of General Washington's body-guard, and his testimony confirmed the statements so often made regarding the general's quiet and dignified demeanor. Mr. Larrabee used to say that only once during a service of several years did he see General Washington laugh. This was when our boats were crossing the Delaware River. The first boat's crew did not estimate the strength of the current, and fell far below the landing-place; while the second boat, which Washington occupied, through his accurate judgment and the strong arms of the boatmen was brought exactly to the landing. As Washington stepped upon the shore, he clapped his hands and audibly laughed.

With all the trials and hardships endured at Valley Forge we have a lively interest, as Daniel Whiting, and perhaps others, shared the danger, the cold, the hunger, the privations, of that historic spot. The oft-repeated description of the Continental soldier applies perhaps as well to our men as to any other : —

> Who is this that toils up yonder hill, his footsteps stained with blood? His bare feet peep through his worn-out shoes, his legs nearly naked from the tattered remains of an old pair of stockings, his breeches not enough to cover his nakedness, his shirt hanging in strings, his hair dishevelled, his face wan and thin, his look hungry, his whole appearance that of a man forsaken and neglected.

Yet amid all this suffering their fortitude remained, and doubt did not shake their love of country. No more enduring example of devotion to duty can be found than that exhibited by the American yeoman of the Revolution.

General Lafayette caused a fort to be built at Cherry Valley, N.Y., the most important settlement in the eastern part of that State. In November, 1778, the village was attacked by a large force of Indians and Tories, led by Walter Butler and Joseph Brant, the Mohawk chief. Col. Ichabod Alden, of Massachusetts, was in command of the fort, with about two hundred and fifty Continental troops.

On November 8 Colonel Alden received word from Fort Schuyler that the fort was about to be attacked. Daniel Whiting, of the Springfield Parish, was an officer under Colonel Alden. For several days previous to the attack Captain Whiting had traversed the land far and wide to discover some trace of the Indians. On the morning of November 11, 1778, Judge Wells, in whose house some of the officers lived, barely escaped an Indian arrow. Captain Whiting ran to the fort, bolted the doors, and fired upon the pursuing foe. Colonel Alden, who remained long enough in the house to put on his boots, was struck down by an Indian tomahawk; and Colonel Stacy was captured. When all attempts to gain the fort were found to be in vain, the Indians surrounded the house and perpetrated the most fiendish cruelties upon many of the inhabitants.

One mother fled to the woods. With her babe in her arms, and her children around her, she lay through a cold stormy night under a log, where she heard the yells of the savages as they passed near her. Her husband, who was an officer in the fort, gained permission from Captain Whiting to send a small force, who at the risk of their lives succeeded in bringing her and the children safely back.

Burgoyne's troops spent the early winter of 1777 in the environs of Boston; and Lieut. Ebenezer Newell, Nathaniel Mellen, Joseph Cheney, and James Cheney enlisted for a five months' service in guarding these troops. They were paid by the town one hundred and twelve pounds for this service.

As it was difficult to find men who were willing to enlist for a long or short service, September 27, 1777, the precinct chose a committee consisting of several men, with Lieut. David Fuller as chairman, to raise men to go into the army.

Governor's Island in Boston Harbor was guarded for eight years, and was called the Castle. During this time none were enlisted for a longer time than three months, although there were soldiers who remained during the entire time, re-enlisting every three months. Boston Harbor was thus guarded against the entrance of the foe. In the spring of 1778 we find Ellis Whiting, Michael Bacon, and Jonathan Battle engaged in this service.

Roxbury was carefully guarded, and some may remember the old forts which remained for many years as reminders of the siege of Boston.

Among those who guarded fourteen days at Roxbury in 1778 are found the names of Capt. Ebenezer Battle, Barach Smith, Lieut. Asa Richards, Ebenezer Richards, John Cheney, Jeremiah Bacon, Jr., Adam Jones, Josiah Bacon, Jr., Stephen Gay, Josiah Battle, Samuel Farrington, Moses Bacon, John Chickering, Hezekiah Battle, Ebenezer Battle, Jr.

Of those who guarded at Boston and Cambridge in 1778 we find a smaller number. Roxbury being more accessible, they preferred to enlist for service there, but the roll bears the names of Stephen Gay, John Brown, Daniel Chickering, Jabez Whiting.

In August, 1778, a plan was formed for an attack on the British forces in Rhode Island, who were under command of Sir Robert Pigott. He had his headquarters at Newport, which was protected by batteries and a small naval force. About six thousand men were stationed about the island.

In the vicinity of Providence, Barach Smith, Ebenezer Richards, Jeremiah Bacon, Jr., Josiah Bacon, Jr., Joseph Battle, and Moses Bacon were stationed.

It was planned that the Americans should approach Newport by land, while the fleet of D'Estaing, which had arrived, should force its way into the harbor. This plan was not carried out — by concerted action. General Sullivan marched from Providence; and the British, fearful of being cut off, evacuated these works on the north and went to Newport. General Sullivan now gathered an army of ten thousand; but the French fleet, failing to take part in the engagement, were obliged to retreat, leaving the British in possession of southern Rhode Island. Of those who engaged in this contest in Rhode Island in 1778 we find the following names from this precinct: Lemuel Herring, David Chickering, Jr., Ellis Whiting, David Richards, Joseph Bacon, Silas Bacon, and Jabez Whiting.

There are those living[1] who recall Thomas Larrabee's account, as an eye witness, of the execution of Major André, for whom the Americans had much sympathy, as he was brought to his ignoble death through connivance with the traitor Arnold. Mr. Larrabee used to repeat Washington's words when besought by André to be allowed to die as a soldier rather than as a criminal, "You were taken as a spy, tried as a spy, and you shall die as a spy."

One verse from Willis beautifully describes Major André's request: —

Thine is the power to give,
  Thine to deny
Joy for the hour I live,
  Calmness to die.
By all the brave should cherish,
  By my dying breath,
I ask that I may perish,
  By a soldier's death.

---

[1] Stephen Pettengill, Needham.

The daughters of the Revolution contributed their part in the manufacture of blankets, shirts, and stockings, which were in frequent demand to meet the parish's quota in supplying the Continental Army. The following supplies were furnished by the residents of this parish in 1781. The price indicates the value of Continental currency at this time: —

	£.	s.	d.
Eleazer Allen, 8 shirts for army	4	8	
John Jones, 3 pairs of stockings		18	
Joseph Haven, 2 pairs of socks		12	
Joseph Draper, 1 pair of socks		6	9
Timothy Allen, 1 pair of socks		6	
Ebenezer Smith, 16 pairs of shoes	8		
James Draper, stockings	2	4	
Capt. Ebenezer Battle, 16 pairs shoes	8		
Ebenezer Battle, 5 pairs of socks	1	10	
Ebenezer Newell, 4 blankets and travelling expenses	6	19	
John Battle, 4 pairs socks and one dollar in cash	2	8	

The extremest inflation of the Continental currency seems to have been reached in 1780, during which year Ebenezer Battle sold the selectmen of Dedham one horse for three hundred and fifty pounds; Thomas Ockinton one horse, six hundred pounds; Ebenezer Newell one horse, nine hundred pounds,— making a total of eighteen hundred and fifty pounds for three horses furnished for the use of the army.

The history of Continental money is of interest: without it we cannot appreciate the difficulties with which the people were beset. In June, 1775, Congress voted that a sum not exceeding two million Spanish milled dollars be emitted in bills of credit for the defence of America, and that the colonies be pledged for the redemption of these bills of credit. In November three millions more were issued to meet the expense of the war. In February they granted five millions more, five millions in May, and five millions in July,—in all, twenty millions of dollars, all paper money, which became as worthless as an old scrap of newspaper.

The demands were so great and money was so scarce that the scheme did not recommend itself either to speculators or the public. So matters went on until Continental money became valueless. The parish records show that a bill of £2, 10*s*., 7½*d*., received in 1781, was valued in Continental money as £26, 15*s*. The depreciation in money was not as great in Massachusetts as in some States.

This precinct raised, simply to meet the expense of committees and soldiers who served in the war from 1776 to 1781, £2,836, 13*s*., 5*d*.

The Hon. Amos Perry, commenting on the records of Col. John Jones, relating to his "minits of marriage portions" given his daughters, extending over a period of more than a quarter of a century (1767–95), says:

"The observance of a uniform standard of valuation caused serious difficulty in apportioning gifts in accordance with rules of justice applicable in such a family. One daughter received gifts valued at about three hundred and seventy-six pounds (1767). Another daughter's gifts were valued at about forty pounds (1783). Yet the latter daughter was probably served quite as well as the former. Twenty dollars was represented as equivalent to forty-five pounds. The lowest value of a cow is four pounds, the highest thirty pounds."

It must be borne in mind that this does not represent all our fathers did for American independence. They were residents of Dedham, and as such bore their share in all that was done by the town. Previous to 1777 the town of Dedham raised and paid all its soldiers, but early in this year it voted a bounty of twenty-four pounds to each man who would enlist for three years, or during the war; and it thus became necessary to reward all who were in the public service. As the town experienced difficulty in this, the parishes took the matter up and raised the money by taxation, hence the full record on the parish books of those who took part from 1777 to the close of the war.

The appropriation for schools in the Springfield Parish in 1780 was £1,418, 13*s.*, 3*d.* The people suffered from high taxation. The province tax in Dedham in 1778 was £1,857, 13*s.*, 10*d.*, all of which had to be paid into the State treasury by the 1st of October.

The times were so hard during this period that the Rev. Mr. Caryl of his own will relinquished one-fifth of his meagre salary of £66, 13*s.*, 4*d.*, making a salary in these hard times of only £53, 6*s.*, 8*d.*; and, before the war closed, the parish was obliged to raise in paying this salary four thousand pounds in Continental money, to meet the depreciation in currency. The parish raised in four grants three thousand eight hundred and fifty pounds, to meet the expenses of the war.

In 1782 the parish met three obligations by voting H. Peters Allen, Nathan Draper, and Elijah Dewing "one cow or the value of a cow, to each of them one-third part, for engaging a limited time in the military service in the army."

In August, 1777, the parish provided itself with firearms, that it might be ready for an emergency. Deacon Haven paid £18, 15*s.* for five guns. There is no evidence that the guns were ever used, and the next year they were sold by the parish. The war at last was over. From the summit of many hills the people of Dover have witnessed the annual display of fireworks in the city of Boston, in commemoration of the Declaration of Independence; but never have they gathered on our hill-tops in larger numbers or with greater joy and enthusiasm than on the evening of February 27, 1784, when the city celebrated the conclusion of peace and the establishment of a new nation. The financial straits of the people are well illustrated in the following petition of Daniel Whiting — a lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Nixon's regiment and the highest officer Dedham had in the Revolution — to the Massachusetts General Court, made April 18, 1782, asking for aid in his distress: —

Your petitioner humbly showeth:

That in April, 1775, he enlisted into the militia service of the State in defence of the lives, liberties, and property of the invaded and injured inhabitants of this part of North America, and continued in the service of this and the United States of America, without intermission or impeachment, and to universal acceptance, until the close of the year 1780, at which time the regiment was reduced, and your petitioner obtained a permission to retire from the army, to resume the care, education, and direction of his five motherless children, who were bereaved in his absence, in which time your petitioner sold his real estate and lent the whole proceeds to this State, a very small part excepted, and for a considerable part of his wages while in service received depreciated notes, and for the last year's service, 1780, has received no more than three months' wages, the nominal sum in Continental paper money of the old emission, and when returning from the army was obliged to borrow money of an inhabitant at West Point to defray his expenses home, being in want of forage in the public stables, both which debts are now due from your petitioner, and he has received no allowance for the deficiency of forage, etc.

And now all the estate of your petitioner that is not consumed by the mutation of the currency, etc., is in public securities; and his debts contracted for the support of his family, and some debts he owed before the war,— which he was not so unjust as to pay in paper currency,— remain unpaid, and he is taxed and classed from time to time, and hath not wherewith to purchase or hire a place of residence for himself and family, and replace some necessary personal estate, and purchase some necessary provisions and clothing for upholding life. That he hath such public securities and depreciated notes, one or more of which were due about a year ago, but cannot pay his debts or taxes with any of these, nor procure any necessaries of life upon these, nor obtain any money for services on said securities or depreciated notes without the aid of the Honorable Court.

It is well known that many in this State who now retain their real estate in their own possession, never would lend the public any part of their property, nor perform any actual service in person, were at home with their families, took every advantage, and were increasing their substances, while your petitioner was in many perils in the Indian country and other parts, many times without any food, tent, barrack, or covering at the same time. And they even now have recourse to complaint of oppression, injustice, etc.

All your petitioner hath is in the hands of this Commonwealth. Might he, shall he, pay all debts, charges, taxes, etc., and not be able to obtain any part that is due to him, because the whole State is his debtor? If his securities were against individuals in private life, he would not so much deplore his circumstances. But your petitioner cannot anticipate the thought that when the whole Commonwealth or United States are justly indebted to him for his services and suffering in the army as well as the whole of his real estate, and himself and his children now are reduced to a great strait, and not for the want of charity or a gift, but equitable payment of part of his just dues, the Honorable Court will treat his petition with any degree of neglect.

Therefore your petitioner prays this Honorable Court to take his very singularly distressing circumstances into consideration and order one or more of his said notes to be paid, and part of his last year wages, and as in duty bound shall ever pray.

(*Signed*) DANIEL WHITING.

The student of history will find that it was to reward and to meet the obligations of the new government to such men as Daniel Whiting that the Ohio grant was made, the settlement of which led to the development of the great Northwest.

In the darkest hours of the Revolution, General Washington, who was familiar with the country from having made surveys, cheered his officers with these words: "The extensive and fertile region of the West will yield a most happy asylum to those who, fond of domestic enjoyment, are seeking for personal independence." As early as 1783 officers of the Continental Army to the number of two hundred and eighty-five had petitioned Congress to allow them the tract of land which is now largely included in the territory forming the State of Ohio. This land was given in exchange for a million dollars of the evidence of public debt.

This territory was known as the Northwest. Daniel Whiting received a grant, but through the fraudulent act of another it was lost to his family.

Few relics of the Revolution remain in Dover. A musket carried at the battle of Bunker Hill still exists, and many recall a wooden canteen which Thomas Larrabee used in the service, and a powder-horn which bore the inscription, "Thomas Larrabee, his horn. Crown Point, 1760." There appears in one of the illustrations of this volume the picture of a harrow, still in existence, which was used on the Chickering farm during the morning of April 19, 1775, when word of the Lexington fight came.

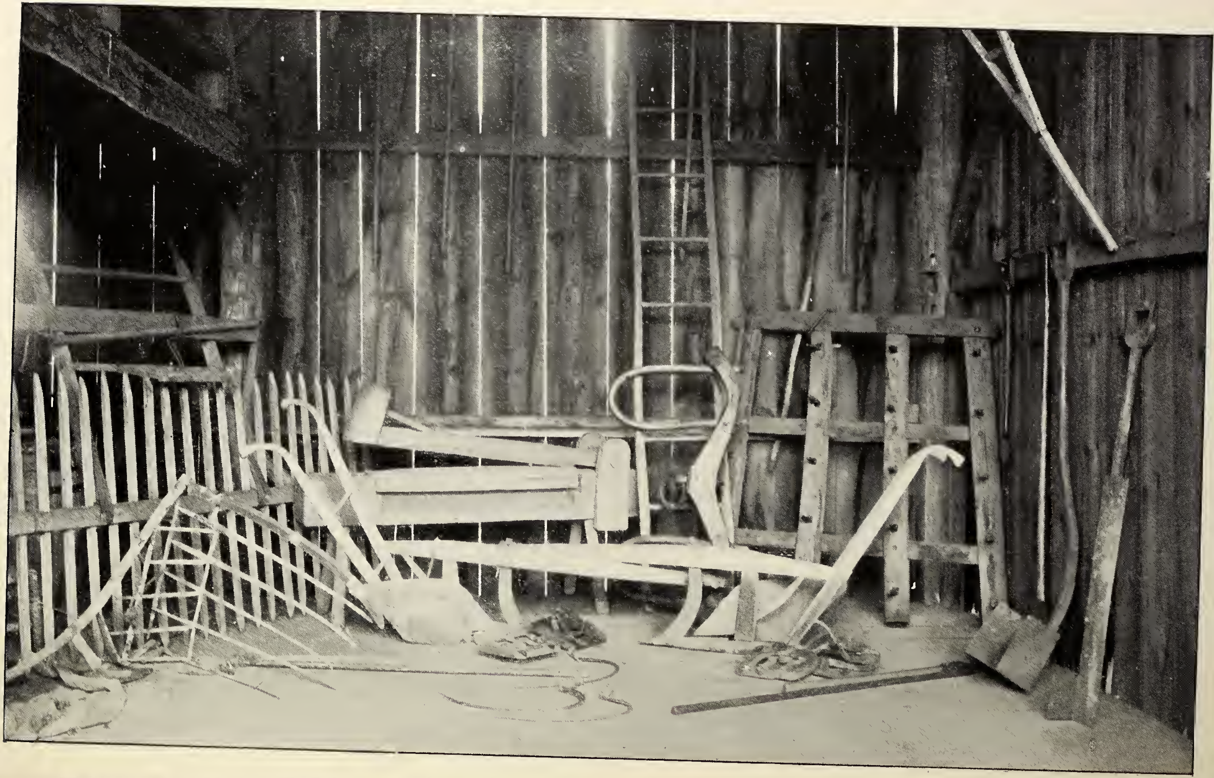
With all our fathers suffered it is well to remember the strict discipline of the Continental Army. The following extracts from the regimental order-book and notes of John Pitman,[1] a native of Boston, who served in the army, illustrate this fact: —

> "The Cort Proseeded to the Trial of Magnes Noice Confin'd for Muteness & Bad and Disrespectful Language against his officers And wisht one half of them in Hell. Said Noice pleads guilty & Bags the Marcy of the Coart. The coart Finds the prisonir Punashebel agreable to the 5th Artickel & 18 section of the Artickels of War. The Cort Considering the nature of his offence Do Order him to Receive Fifty Strips on his Naked Back."

One Richard Seften, for sleeping away from his quarters and telling a "lye" to his captain about it, received fifty-nine lashes on his naked back. Oliver Washburn had sixty-nine lashes for being drunk. Mark Cargedd had thirty-nine for not answering roll-call. For selling a leg of mutton to a man and stealing it back again twenty-five lashes were given. If a soldier were found with his hat "uncockt," he was liable to be whipped. When the men appeared on parade with their "arms in bad order, their cloathing extremely durty & slovingly in their dress," minute details and orders were given about shaving, washing their faces and hands, the care of their clothes, of their tents, their bedding, their food. The "eting of frute" was forbidden, as was "going a swimming" or "drinking Cold water when hot." An officer was appointed whose sole business was to inspect "the manner of coucking & see that the men Boil or Make a Soop of their Meat which is Much More Conducive to health than the Idle Pracktice of Briling Meat which is strickly forbid."

---

[1] *New England Magazine*, June, 1895.



OLD FARM IMPLEMENTS.

CHAPTER IX.

MILITARY SERVICES.

Individual Records — Lexington Alarm — Dorchester Heights — Battle of Bunker Hill — Ticonderoga — Rhode Island — Castle Island — Boston — Cambridge — Roxbury.

> "When freedom from her mountain height
> Unfurled her standard to the air,
> She tore the azure robe of night
> And set the stars of glory there."

Eleazer Allen, private, born August 21, 1740. Marched at the Lexington alarm, April 19, in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, was absent six days, and travelled $30\frac{2}{6}$ miles. Also served in fortifying Dorchester Heights in 1776.

Eleazer Allen, Jr., served at Boston seventy-five days, 1778.

Hezekiah Peters Allen, private in Major Heath's detachment of guards at Boston in 1779. Served at Castle Island in 1779, enlisted for six months' service in Continental Army in 1780, re-enlisted for three years' service in Continental Army in 1781. In 1781 made application to the parish to be paid for his service.

Hezekiah Allen, private, born April 15, 1724. Marched at the Lexington alarm, in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company. He was absent one day, and travelled $30\frac{2}{6}$ miles.

Timothy Allen, private, born August 28, 1746. Marched at the battle of Lexington, in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Also served in 1776 in fortifying Dorchester Heights.

Ephraim Bacon, Jr., private, born May 26, 1756. Marched at the Lexington alarm, in Captain Battle's company, was absent four days, and travelled 30¾ miles.

Jeremiah Bacon, private, born August 24, 1729. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent six days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He was also sergeant in Captain Guild's company at Dorchester Heights in 1776. Also served in Rhode Island in September, 1776.

Jeremiah Bacon, Jr., guarded at Roxbury seventeen days, 1778.

John Bacon, private, born April 17, 1722. Took part at Ticonderoga in 1776, serving in Captain Stow's company. He guarded at Providence in 1778.

Joseph Bacon served in Rhode Island in 1778.

Josiah Bacon, private. Guard duty in Roxbury, 1776. Marched on alarm at Rhode Island in August, 1778.

Josiah Bacon, Jr., private, born January 6, 1730. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent twelve days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He also served in fortifying Dorchester Heights in 1776, and took part in Rhode Island in 1778, and did guard duty at Roxbury the same year.

Michael Bacon, drummer, Castle Island nineteen days, 1776; Castle Island thirty-three days, 1778.

Moses Bacon, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent seven days, and travelled 40¾ miles.

He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights, did service at Castle Island in 1776 and guard duty at Roxbury in 1778.

Silas Bacon, private, born September 11, 1758. Served in Capt. Ebenezer Everett's company and Colonel McIntosh's regiment. Marched on an alarm at Rhode Island, August 1, 1778.

Ebenezer Battle, born January 7, 1727–28, was captain of the Dover company of minute-men, sixty-five of whom marched at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He served in the taking of Dorchester Heights, 1776; was commissioned captain May 10, 1776; served in Colonel McIntosh's regiment, also Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; was at Castle Island in 1776, at Providence in 1777, at Roxbury in 1778; was made a second major in 1780.

Ebenezer Battle, Jr., private, born February 4, 1754. Marched under his father at the Lexington alarm, was absent eight days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Also served at Providence in 1776, and at Roxbury in 1778.

Hezekiah Battle, born January 12, 1758. Was a fifer in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, and marched at the Lexington alarm. He was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights, took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and was at the siege of Boston, and also at Castle Island in 1776, at Roxbury in 1778, and enlisted in the Continental Army for nine months in 1778.

John Battle, born October 11, 1741. Was second lieutenant in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was absent six days, and travelled 40¾ miles.

Jonathan Battle, private, born May 30, 1724. Guarded Governor's Island in 1778 for thirty-two days.

Joseph Battle, born April 23, 1763, served in Rhode Island in 1778.

Josiah Battle, private, born July 15, 1756. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent seven days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights, and did guard duty at Roxbury in 1778. He was also at Providence the same year, and enlisted for nine months' service in the Continental Army in 1778.

Jabez Baker, born December 9, 1737. Was a sergeant in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, which marched at the Lexington alarm. He was absent twelve days, and travelled 40¾ miles.

John Brown served at Castle Island in 1776, at Roxbury in 1778, also at Rhode Island in 1778.

Thomas Burridge, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent five days, and marched 40¾ miles.

James Cheney, sergeant, marched at the Lexington alarm under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, and was absent three days. Guarded Burgoyne's troops near Boston in 1777–78.

Joseph Cheney. Guarded Burgoyne's troops near Boston in 1777–78.

John Cheney, private, marched at Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Was at Castle Island nineteen days, 1776, and did guard duty in Roxbury in 1778.

Daniel Chickering, private, born December 30, 1718. Marched at Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent four days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Served at

Castle Island nineteen days, 1776; on Capt. Ebenezer Battle's pay-roll, 1783; guarded at Cambridge in 1778.

Daniel Chickering, Jr., private, born August 20, 1758. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He marched in the expedition to Rhode Island in 1778; Boston, twenty-six days, 1778.

John Chickering, corporal, born August 24, 1744. Marched at Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent six days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Served at Dorchester Heights, guarded at Roxbury in 1778.

Joseph Chickering, private, born April 20, 1755. Marched at the Lexington alarm, in Captain Battle's company. He was absent four days, and travelled 40¾ miles.

Nathaniel Chickering, private, born March 24, 1750. Marched under Captain Battle at the Lexington alarm. Was absent two days, and travelled $30\frac{2}{6}$ miles. He took part at Ticonderoga in 1776.

Samuel Chickering, private, born March 18, 1722. Was in the battle of Bunker Hill in Brewer's regiment. He took part in fortifying Dorchester Heights. Was at Ticonderoga in 1776, and did guard duty at Boston in 1778.

David Cleveland first served in the last French war. He marched at the Lexington alarm, being a private in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company. Was absent four days, and travelled 40¾ miles.

Nathan Cook, private, took part in fortifying Dorchester Heights. Was in the battle of Bunker Hill under Capt. Daniel Whiting. He served at Ticonderoga in 1776, did guard duty at Roxbury, 1778, and entered the Continental Army.

Abijah Crane, private, born March 20, 1761. Was under Capt. Timothy Stowe at Ticonderoga in 1776. Enlisted December 3, 1779, Continental Army, three years' service.

Ralph Day, private, born June 19, 1717. Marched at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, under Captain Battle. He was absent two days, and travelled 40¾ miles.

Luke Dean, private, born May 27, 1750, marched under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, at Lexington alarm. Was absent nine days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He took part in Brewer's regiment in the battle of Bunker Hill, also served in fortifying Dorchester Heights. He served in the army at the siege of Boston, and was a corporal of his company; served eight months and twenty days in 1778.

Elijah Dewing guarded in and about Boston in 1777.

James Draper, private, born February 20, 1732–33. Marched at Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent one day, travelled 30⅔ miles. Also served at Dorchester Heights.

John Draper, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent one day, and travelled 30⅔ miles. Guarded stores three months in 1777; at Cambridge, 1778.

Joseph Draper, Jr., private, born June 9, 1731. Marched at Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent three days, and travelled 40⅔ miles.

Josiah Draper, private, born August 2, 1758. Took part in the battle of Bunker Hill in Brewer's regiment. Served in the army at the siege of Boston.

Moses Draper, private, born February 9, 1754.

Marched at Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent four days, and travelled $30\frac{2}{6}$ miles. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill in Brewer's regiment.

Nathaniel Draper, private, born September 18, 1732. Entered the Continental Army, served from July 17, 1780, to December 23, 1780.

Jesse Ellis, sergeant, born October 25, 1740. Served in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company one day, 1775; also at Dorchester Heights, and at Ticonderoga under Captain Stow in 1776.

John Ellis, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent one day, and travelled $30\frac{2}{6}$ miles.

Aaron Fairbanks, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent eight days, and travelled $40\frac{3}{4}$ miles. He also took part in fortifying Dorchester Heights.

Aaron Farrington, born March 7, 1755. Did guard duty at or near Boston in 1778.

Ichabod Farrington was at Ticonderoga in 1776 in Capt. Timothy Stow's company, and did guard duty in and about Boston in 1778. Enlisted in Continental Army for nine months in 1778.

Israel Farrington, Jr., took part at Ticonderoga in 1776, in Capt. Timothy Stow's company.

Samuel Farrington, born October 4, 1730. Served under Captain Battle in fortifying Dorchester Heights, was at Ticonderoga in 1776, and did guard duty at Roxbury in 1778.

Thomas Ferrett, private. Marched under Capt. Ebenezer Battle at the Lexington alarm, was absent two days, and travelled $40\frac{2}{3}$ miles.

John Fisher, private. Marched under Captain Battle at the Lexington alarm, was away ten days, and marched 40¾ miles. Was at Castle Island, 1776.

Joseph Fisher, sergeant. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle. Was absent eight days, and marched 40¾ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Hill.

William Fisher, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent four days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Served at Dorchester Heights, 1776.

Samuel Fisher, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent six days, and travelled 30¾ miles.

David Fuller, private, born December 6, 1731. Marched at the Lexington alarm in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, was absent two days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He served the parish on a committee to raise men to go into the army, and money to meet the expenses of the war.

Daniel Fuller, born November 6, 1760. Did guard duty in 1778, for which his father received compensation from the parish. Enlisted in Continental Army for six months, July 15, 1780.

Thomas Gardner, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, was absent ten days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He took part in 1776 in fortifying Dorchester Heights.

Ebenezer Gay, private. Served at the siege of Boston. He took part at the battle of Bunker Hill in Brewer's regiment, served at Dorchester Heights, and later enlisted in Capt. Timothy Stow's company, and served at Ticonderoga in 1776 and at Providence in 1777.

Ezra Gay, private, born February 19, 1721. Marched in the West Dedham company under Capt. Daniel Draper at the Lexington alarm. He travelled 24 miles, and was absent two days. He served in Captain Stow's company at Ticonderoga in 1776.

James Gay, private. Was at the siege of Boston. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, serving in Capt. Daniel Whiting's company in Brewer's regiment. Was at Dorchester Heights, and served at Ticonderoga in 1776 in Ephraim Wheelock's regiment; guarded in Boston three months, 1778.

Stephen Gay, private, born August 20, 1719. Did guard duty in Roxbury in 1778, at Dorchester in 1778. Enlisted in the Continental Army for six months in 1780 and for three years in 1781.

Elias Haven, private. Marched under Capt. Ebenezer Battle at the Lexington alarm, and was the only soldier from Dedham who was killed in the encounter. He was shot by a British soldier near the meeting-house at Arlington.

Lemuel Herring, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm in Capt. David Fairbanks's company from West Dedham. He was absent two days, and received five shillings for his services. He engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill under Capt. Daniel Whiting, and was at the siege of Boston. He was at Ticonderoga in 1776, and served at Providence, R.I., in 1777, and in the Rhode Island expedition in 1778.

Petitiah Herring, private, born September 16, 1721. Served in 1775 at the siege of Boston. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, being in Brewer's regiment. Guarded at Watertown in 1778.

Petitiah Herring, Jr., private, born March 28, 1750. Served for four months in the spring of 1776, at or near Boston.

Adam Jones, born June 25, 1760. Did guard duty at Roxbury in 1778.

Oliver Kenrick, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, was absent two days, and travelled 40⅔ miles.

Jesse Knapp, sergeant. Marched at the Lexington alarm in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, was absent eight days, and travelled 40⅔ miles. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill, serving in Capt. Daniel Whiting's company. He took part in fortifying Dorchester Heights, and was in the army at the siege of Boston.

Thomas Larrabee, private. Took part at Ticonderoga in 1776, and later entered the Continental Army. He did service in New Jersey, and guard duty in and about Boston in 1778.

James Mann, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent seven days, and travelled 40 miles. Served in fortifying Dorchester Heights.

Asa Mason, lieutenant. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent thirteen days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Served at Dorchester Heights and Castle Island in 1776.

John Mason, private, born August 23, 1737. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent eight days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Served at Dorchester Heights.

Moses Mason, private, born March 11, 1752. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Also served at Castle Island in 1776.

William Mansfield, private. Took part at the battle of Lexington, serving in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company. He was absent three days, and marched 40¾ miles.

Nathaniel Metcalf, private, born May 29, 1714. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights.

Thomas Morse, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, serving in Brewer's regiment, and was in the army at the siege of Boston. He did guard duty at Roxbury in 1778.

Nathaniel Mellen guarded Burgoyne's troops near Boston for five months in 1777.

Joseph Parker, private. Was in the battle of Lexington under Capt. Ebenezer Battle. He was absent nine days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He took part in fortifying Dorchester Heights, and was in the army at the siege of Boston.

Ebenezer Newell, born October 18, 1736. Took an active part in the contest which led up to the Revolution. He was a lieutenant in Capt. Joseph Guild's company of minute-men who marched from Dedham at the Lexington alarm. In 1776 he became a lieutenant in the first Boston regiment. He was at Fort Hancock on Cape Elizabeth, Maine. Guarded Burgoyne's troops one hundred and fifty days, 1777–78.

Theodore Newell, born May 20, 1744. Was a corporal in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, which marched at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was absent eight days, and travelled 40¾ miles.

John Reed guarded stores fifteen days, and was paid for his services by the Parish.

Asa Richards, private, born October 9, 1743. Marched April 19, 1775, in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company of minute-men. He was absent two days, and travelled 30⅓ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Hill, and was a lieutenant in a company which guarded Roxbury.

Abijah Richards, private, born July 2, 1758. Guarded in and about Boston in 1777, enlisted in the Continental Army, was in camp near Valley Forge in 1778. Thirteen months, five days' service.

David Richards served in Rhode Island six months and ten days in 1778.

Ebenezer Richards, corporal, born January 12, 1718, son of James Richards. Marched at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, under Capt. Ebenezer Battle. He marched $30\frac{2}{6}$ miles, and was away four days. He served at Dorchester Heights, and did guard duty at Roxbury and Providence.

Jesse Richards, born September 28, 1762. Guarded in and about Boston in 1778. It will be observed that he was only sixteen years of age.

Josiah Richards, born November 15, 1749. Enlisted in Capt. Daniel Whiting's company, April 24, 1775, for three months and fifteen days. He engaged in the work of fortifying Dorchester Heights, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. He is said to have fired twenty-four rounds, knocked down a British officer with the butt of his musket, and retreated, running directly over the body of General Warren. It is related of him, in Morse's Genealogy of the Richards Family, that one night, being on guard, Washington, to test his fidelity, as he was wont to do in other cases, appeared before him. Richards challenged with "Who comes there?" "A friend," replied Washington. "Friend, advance and give the countersign." Washington gave the wrong name. "Stand," exclaimed Josiah, "the countersign is not right." "It is of no consequence," said Washington; "I am your commander-in-chief and must pass, as I have important business." Josiah presented his bayonet, and told him if he advanced another step that he would run him through. Washington turned, went to the officer of the guard, took his name, and the next day sent for him, and clapped him on the shoulder, adding, "My good fellow, you were faithful and true last night; and I will see that you are promoted."

Lemuel Richards, born January 22, 1737. He was a lieutenant in Capt. Timothy Stow's company, in Col. Ephraim Wheelock's regiment, which was stationed at Ticonderoga in 1776. He did other service in and about Boston in guard duty. He had previously served in the last French war.

Moses Richards, corporal, born December 11, 1739. Marched at the Lexington alarm, in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company. He was absent twelve days, and marched 40¾ miles. He engaged in the work of fortifying Dorchester Heights, and did service at Ticonderoga in 1776; also in the French war previous to the Revolution.

Richard Richards, private, born December 5, 1749, son of Capt. Thomas Richards. Marched at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company. He was away three days, and marched $40\frac{3}{4}$ miles. He also took part in fortifying Dorchester Heights.

Samuel Richards, private, born September 9, 1757, son of Samuel Richards. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, was absent four days, and marched $40\frac{3}{4}$ miles. He was an apprentice in a bakery in Boston, and during the siege daily carried bread to the British troops.

Solomon Richards, private, born October 21, 1751. Was for many years commander of a company of cavalry. He marched at the Lexington alarm under Capt. Ebenezer Battle. He was absent three days, and marched $30\frac{2}{6}$ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights. He was a lieutenant in Ephraim Wheelock's company at Ticonderoga, 1776.

Thadeus Richards, corporal, born November 14, 1747. Served at Dorchester Heights, and entered Captain Stow's company in Col. Ephraim Wheelock's regiment, and was at Ticonderoga in 1776. Guarded fifteen days in 1778.

Barach Smith, private. Marched at Lexington alarm, in Captain Battle's company, and engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights. Served at Ticonderoga in 1776, and did guard duty at Roxbury in 1778, also at Providence in the same year.

Ebenezer Smith, private, born February 26, 1747–48. Marched under Capt. Ebenezer Battle at Lexington alarm, was absent two days, and travelled $30\frac{2}{3}$ miles. Served at Dorchester Heights in 1776.

Joseph Smith, born August 25, 1746. Took part at the battle of Bunker Hill in Brewer's regiment, and also served in fortifying Dorchester Heights. He was in the army at the siege of Boston.

Elias Stimson, private. Took part at the battle of Lexington, serving in Capt. Ebenezer Battle's company, was absent six days, and travelled 40⅔ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights, and was at Ticonderoga in 1776 under Captain Stow. Served in Rhode Island in 1778.

Silas Taft, private. Marched under Captain Battle at the Lexington alarm, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Served in Rhode Island in 1780.

Henry Tisdale, private. Marched at the Lexington alarm in Captain Battle's company. He was absent four days, and travelled 40¾ miles. Also served at Dorchester Heights.

Aaron Whiting, born in 1745. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle. When the call was given he was ploughing in the field. He left the plough in the furrow, and the oxen to be unyoked and driven to pasture by his wife. April 24, 1775, he entered Capt. Daniel Whiting's company in Colonel Brewer's regiment as a sergeant, and served thirteen months and fifteen days. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. He stood beside his brother-in-law, Elias Haven, when he was shot down at Arlington, April 19, 1775. During 1776 Mr. Whiting was a member of Capt. Timothy Stow's company, and was at Ticonderoga. Marched to Dorchester in first Dedham company on the alarm, March 4, 1776. Was appointed an ensign in Jonathan Brewer's regiment, but owing to the confusion that took place June 17, 1775, was not commissioned. He was later recommended to be commissioned by General Washington.

Daniel Whiting, born February 5, 1732–33. Served as first lieutenant in Captain Battle's company of minute-men at the Lexington alarm. April 24, 1775, he was made a captain in Colonel Brewer's regiment, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. January 1, 1776, he entered Colonel Alden's battalion, and on the death of that brave commander at Cherry Valley, November 10, 1778, took command of the forces. November 6, 1776, he was made a major in Col. Asa Whitcomb's regiment, and served until December 31, 1776, at Ticonderoga. On January 1, 1777, he entered the Continental Army in Colonel Brooks's regiment and served three years. September 29, 1778, he was made a lieutenant-colonel in the Sixth Regiment, and served until December 31, 1779. On January 1, 1780, he entered Colonel Nixon's regiment, and served until 1781. Before the Revolution he served in the French and Indian War. He was in William Bacon's company from Dedham at Crown Point in 1755.

Ellis Whiting, born September 29, 1760. Engaged in the Rhode Island expedition in August, 1778. Also served at Governor's Island in 1778.

Jabez Whiting, private, born January 11, 1758. Marched at the Lexington alarm under Captain Battle, was absent three days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He engaged in fortifying Dorchester Heights, and was in the Rhode Island expedition in 1778, and served in Roxbury in 1778.

Jonathan Whiting, born April 13, 1731. Served at the Lexington alarm in Capt. William Ellis's company of Dedham, enlisted in the army, and served at Ticonderoga in 1776.

Ephraim Wilson, private, born January 18, 1737. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent six days, and travelled 40¾ miles in Captain Battle's company. He served under Captain Battle in fortifying Dorchester Hill.

Samuel Wilson, private, born April 25, 1718. Marched at the Lexington alarm, was absent four days, and travelled 40¾ miles. He engaged in the battle of Bunker Hill in Brewer's regiment, and served at the siege of Boston. Also engaged in fortifying Dorchester Hill.

Seth Wight, Jr., private. Marched at the battle of Lexington under Capt. Ebenezer Battle, was absent four days, and travelled 40¾ miles; was hired by the Medfield Selectmen to re-enforce the army at or near New York in December, 1776.

CHAPTER X.

MILITARY SERVICES.— *Continued.*

SHAYS'S REBELLION — DIFFICULTY IN RAISING SOLDIERS — SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN — PORTS BLOCKADED — SERVICE OF DOVER SOLDIERS — MILITIA — SERVICE OF DOVER OFFICERS IN THE MILITIA — MEMORIAL DAY.

> Wake in our breasts the living fires,
> The holy faith that warmed our sires.
> Thy hand hath made our nation free:
> To die for her is serving thee.
> — HOLMES.

Residents of Dover must have taken part in maintaining in the western part of the State the supremacy of the law in what is called "Shays's Rebellion," as the State made a requisition for soldiers in December, 1786; but no record has been found of her service.

After the close of the Revolutionary War it was not easy to hire soldiers; and it was with difficulty that the quota of the town was raised to meet the demands of an army of eighty thousand soldiers, which was created by Congress in 1794.

The soldiers demanded twelve dollars a month, with he assurance of good money, and two dollars as at bounty for enlisting. This demand was rejected; and it was voted "to make up the soldier's pay, with the Continental, to three pounds a month, and one dollar as a bounty."

Under these conditions it was most difficult "to hire soldiers to go into the service of the United States and stand ready to march at a minute's warning." Later in the year the district was petitioned "that more money may be granted to make the soldiers volunteer."

The War of 1812 was far from being popular in eastern Massachusetts. Nevertheless, the people were patriotic enough to supplement the pay of the United States government, as a vote passed in 1807 shows: "Voted to pay the militia which was detached to be in readiness to march at a moment's warning, in addition to government pay, the sum of four pounds a month after they are called upon to march into actual service." Few could be induced to enter the service.

As the eastern ports were blockaded, many residents engaged in transporting merchandise overland with ox-teams from Boston to New York and other cities. The round trip to Philadelphia occupied six weeks in all.

Among those who engaged in this service were James Tisdale, Draper Smith, Aaron Draper, Arnold Wight, Joseph Larrabee, and Calvin Newell.

Aaron Whiting accompanied an expedition to Albany, loaded with gunpowder; and, as the wagon-wheels were fitted to wooden axle-trees, they had to be constantly watched and often greased lest friction should set fire to the load. The company often passed the night in the wilderness sleeping under their wagons; and Mr. Whiting never forgot the howling of the wolves, which sounded so fearful to his young ears in the Becket woods.

Joseph Larrabee went with others to New Jersey, loaded with silk and velvet. While travelling through Connecticut on Sunday, they were stopped by an officer of the law, who commanded them to put up their teams. A spokesman explained to the officer that if detained they should hold the town responsible for the cargo in case anything befell it. Learning the value, which was placed at ten thousand dollars, they were instructed to pass on to the next village.

Mr. Larrabee was fond of describing the ferry-boat which in those days plied across the Hudson River. It was propelled by a horse attached to a long beam which moved round and round like an old-fashioned cider-mill.

As far as known the following is the service of Dover soldiers in the war of 1812:—

Ebenezer Wilkinson, drafted into the service.

George Fisher, captain of a company in Colonel Page's regiment, Massachusetts Militia, from August 2 to October 2, 1814.

Daniel Fuller, captain of a company in Lieut.-Col. James Appleton's regiment, Massachusetts Militia, from September 19 to October 12, 1814; private in Capt. Seth Hamlin's company, Lieut.-Col. David Nye's regiment, from January 28 to January 31, 1814.

Fisher Ayers, private, Capt. George Fisher's company, Colonel Page's regiment, Massachusetts Militia, from August 2 to November 3, 1814.

After the passage by Parliament, in 1774, of the several bills which were so obnoxious to the people of Massachusetts, including the nullification of their charter, correspondence was opened with other colonies, and a militia was organized in case the British should resort to force.

Capt. Ebenezer Battle was at the head of the Dover company. So the history of our militia goes back to this time, and the names of the early members are found in the list of those who took part in the battle of Lexington.

The militia laws of Massachusetts go back to the adoption of the Constitution of the Commonwealth, which went into effect October 25, 1780.

These laws were somewhat modified in 1793, and made to conform to the laws of Congress enacted in 1792. Military companies were organized throughout the State; and Dover, like other places, had its military organization.

In the words of the law every able-bodied white male citizen was "required to be constantly provided with a good musket or firelock, a sufficient bayonet and belt, two square flints and a knapsack, a pouch with a box therein to contain not less than twenty-four cartridges suited to the bore of his musket or firelock, each cartridge to contain a proper quantity of powder and ball, or with a good rifle, knapsack, shot-pouch, and powder-horn, twenty balls suited to the bore of his rifle, and a quarter of a pound of powder, and shall appear so armed, accoutred, and provided when called out to exercise, except, when called out on company days to exercise only, he may appear without knapsack. Commissioned officers shall be severally armed with a sword or hanger and esponton." The following appear as commissioned officers of the militia: —

Hezekiah Allen, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, March 16, 1789.

Jared Allen, lieutenant, cavalry, Second Brigade, First Division, May 2, 1815.

Perez Allen, lieutenant, First Regiment, Second

Brigade, First Division, May 12, 1797; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 5, 1801.

Timothy Allen, Jr., ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 6, 1806; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, March 26, 1810.

Horace Bacon, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 18, 1813; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, July 31, 1815; discharged September 1, 1818.

Silas Bacon, lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, March 16, 1789; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 3, 1796.

Eleazer Battle, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 3, 1826; discharged April 24, 1840.

Eleazer Battle, captain, Eighth Company, First Regiment; promoted colonel, First Regiment, July 1, 1781.

Hezekiah Battle, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 16, 1789; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 3, 1796; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 12, 1797.

Jonathan Battle, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 3, 1796; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 12, 1797.

Josiah Battle, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, February 4, 1787.

Ralph Battle, paymaster field and staff, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, April 1, 1818; discharged May 30, 1823.

Rufus Battle, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, December 12, 1820; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, March 24, 1823; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 6, 1824; discharged April 26, 1826.

William Blake, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, April 15, 1833; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 3, 1836; discharged April 22, 1840.

Uriah Brett, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, December 30, 1818; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, December 12, 1820.

John Burridge, lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 11, 1801; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, September 26, 1803; promoted major, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 3, 1804.

Obed Burridge, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 11, 1801; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, September 26, 1803; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 25, 1804.

Charles Draper, cornet, regiment of cavalry, March 5, 1821; promoted lieutenant, June 25, 1822; discharged March 4, 1826.

Jesse Draper, cornet, regiment of cavalry, April 27, 1807; discharged March 1, 1810.

Eleazer Ellis, major, Second Regiment, First Division, March 14, 1788.

Benjamin Fairbanks, first lieutenant, First Regiment Cavalry, July 1, 1781.

Daniel Fisher, Jr., captain, First Regiment, Second Cavalry, July 1, 1781; colonel, Second Regiment, First Division, March 14, 1788.

George Fisher, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 26, 1810; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 5, 1812; promoted major, May 30, 1815, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division; promoted lieutenant-colonel, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 11, 1816; promoted brevet-colonel, June 20, 1816; discharged February 19, 1820.

Daniel Fuller, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 8, 1818; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, December 30, 1818; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, December 12, 1820; discharged January 15, 1823.

Jesse Gay, captain, First Regiment, Seventh Cavalry; July 1, 1781, resigned.

Daniel Lynn, lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, April 15, 1823; promoted captain as a resident of Roxbury, May 3, 1836.

Daniel Mann, lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 6, 1806; discharged March 1, 1810.

Lorenzo Mann, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, September 5, 1831; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, April 15, 1833; discharged April 12, 1836.

Willard Mann, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 15, 1826; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, August 20, 1827; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, September 5, 1831; discharged December 15, 1832.

Daniel Morse, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 25, 1807; promoted.

Joseph Mudy, cornet, Regiment of Horse, First Division, August 24, 1788.

Ebenezer Newell, first lieutenant, Eighth Cavalry, First Regiment, July 1, 1781.

Josiah Newell, Jr., cornet, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division; ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 4, 1824; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 15, 1826; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, August 20, 1827; discharged May 30, 1831.

Reuben Newell, captain, Second Regiment, First Division, March 16, 1789; promoted major, Second Brigade, First Division, March 22, 1796.

Lowell Perry, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, July 31, 1815; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 8, 1818; discharged November 8, 1820.

Asa Richards, second lieutenant, Eighth Cavalry, First Regiment, July 1, 1781.

Calvin Richards, cornet, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, May 26, 1810; promoted lieutenant, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, April 13, 1812; discharged April 12, 1815.

Calvin Richards, Jr., ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, August 20, 1827; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, September 5, 1831; discharged December 15, 1832.

Luther Richards, cornet, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, May 2, 1815; promoted lieutenant, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, May 7, 1816; promoted captain, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, October 2, 1820; discharged June 27, 1821.

Solomon Richards, second lieutenant, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, September 24, 1793.

William Richards, second lieutenant, Second Cavalry, First Regiment, July 1, 1781; promoted cornet, First Regiment, Second Brigade, June 25, 1822; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, April 15, 1824; discharged June 23, 1826.

Ralph Sanger, chaplain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, April 1, 1818, field and staff; discharged May 30, 1833.

Alexander Soule, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, March 24, 1823; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 4, 1824; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 15, 1826; discharged July 2, 1827.

John Shumway, cornet, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, June 15, 1818; promoted lieutenant, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, October 2, 1820; promoted captain, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, June 25, 1822; discharged March 3, 1824.

Lewis Smith, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, September 26, 1803; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, June 25, 1804; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 6, 1806; discharged February 10, 1810.

Walter Stowe, ensign, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 5, 1812; promoted lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 18, 1813; promoted captain, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, July 31, 1815; discharged December 22, 1819.

Ebenezer Sumner, first lieutenant, Seventh Cavalry, First Regiment, July 1, 1781.

Billings Tisdale, lieutenant, Eighth Cavalry, First Regiment, February 4, 1787.

Henry Tisdale, captain, Second Cavalry, First Regiment, September 18, 1788; captain, Regiment of Horse, Second Brigade, First Division, September 24, 1793.

James Tisdale, lieutenant, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, May 26, 1810; promoted captain, cavalry Second Brigade, First Division, April 13, 1812; discharged April 12, 1815.

Jonathan Upham, lieutenant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, May 26, 1810; discharged March 6, 1813.

John Williams, adjutant, First Regiment, Second Brigade, First Division, field and staff, August 22, 1804; discharged March 18, 1817.

Amos W. Shumway, private in Putnam Grays of Medfield in 1839; third lieutenant, 1845; first lieutenant, 1846; captain, 1847.

John Battelle,[1] private, Putnam Grays, 1839; second lieutenant, 1845; captain, 1846.

On the occasion of the first observance of Memorial Day, May 30, 1868, public exercises were held in the cemetery, consisting of a prayer by the Rev. George Proctor, the singing of patriotic songs, and the decoration of soldiers' graves. After this time the custom lapsed until May, 1876, when the Sunday-schools of the town united in a union service at the First Parish church, and then marched to the cemetery, where the soldiers' graves were decorated. The following year public exercises were held on Memorial Day at the Unitarian church, with addresses by citizens and the decoration of graves. The town did not make an appropriation for the observance of Memorial Day until 1888, when fifty dollars was appropriated.

Since that time yearly appropriations have been made, and an elaborate programme presented, with public exercises in the town hall. Appropriate markers have been placed on the graves of all Union soldiers and to some extent on the graves of soldiers of the Revolution.

In recent years a part of the town appropriation has been expended in the purchase of markers; and it is to be hoped that the work will be continued until every soldier's grave shall be suitably marked, including the soldiers of the War of 1812.

---

[1] Name changed from Battle to Battelle by act of legislature in 1821.

CHAPTER XI.

THE SECOND MEETING-HOUSE.

COMMITTEE ON NEW MEETING-HOUSE — MEETING-HOUSE BURNED — SELECTION OF GROUNDS — EXCHANGE OF LAND — MEETING-HOUSE PATTERNED AFTER CHURCH IN ROXBURY — DEDICATION — METHOD OF ASSESSING PEWS — RULES FOR SEATING THE MEETING-HOUSE.

"We love the venerable house
Our fathers built to God:
In heaven are kept their grateful vows,
Their dust endears the sod.

"From humble tenements around
Came up the pensive train,
And in the church a blessing found
Which filled their homes again."

The thought of building a new meeting-house took shape in 1809, when the following committee was chosen by the district to ascertain the probable cost of building a new meeting-house: Capt. Samuel Fisher, Aaron Whiting, Henry Tisdale, Josiah Newell, John Brown, Josiah Battle, and Simeon Cheney. This project was precipitated, however, by the burning of the old meeting-house early in February of the next year. There had been a divided sentiment in the parish on the subject. As the minister of the society was in feeble health, the district still sparsely populated, and the people greatly scattered, the friends of the society in neighboring towns looked on the ruins of the old meeting-house with great anxiety, and feared the future of the church. But the people were undaunted, and entered upon the building of a larger and better meeting-house with enthusiasm. A more desirable spot was wanted for the building, as a meeting-house facing the north was not favorable to the universal custom of the times in which the men congregated before the service in front of the church for a weekly interchange of news and a discussion of crops and the weather. It was not until the end of the first prayer that the men ceased their intercourse outside and filed into their pews. This practice was not for want of reverence, but met the peculiar conditions of their social life.

A committee consisting of Capt. Samuel Fisher, David Cleveland, James Mann, Jesse Draper, Capt. Josiah Newell, Hezekiah Allen, and Ralph Day were authorized to select a site for the new meeting-house.

The committee chose the present grounds of the First Parish, which contain one and a half acres. The report of the committee was accepted March 13, 1810; and the selectmen were empowered by the district to receive the deed from Jonathan Upham, from whom the land was purchased.

In the exchange of land Mr. Upham received one hundred dollars in addition to the land on which the first meeting-house stood. He also agreed to furnish the district with a plan for a new meeting-house. Having settled without difficulty upon the site, the people were ready to consider plans and appropriations for the new edifice. A great increase in population and wealth had been the dream of the people for many years, and an effort was made to build a meeting-house that would seat a large congregation. The plans presented by Mr. Upham and accepted by the district seem to have been a modification of the plans of the meeting-house of the First Religious Society of Roxbury, which was built in 1804, and is still standing in the middle of Eliot Square, Roxbury. The district did well in building a meeting-house after the plan of the edifice at Roxbury, as it is one of the most commodious and beautiful of all the old meeting-houses in Massachusetts. It is a tradition that Bulfinch, the architect of the State House, had something to do with the plans. To-day it is perhaps the best specimen of a Puritan meeting-house remaining in New England.

For the Dover meeting-house, built like it, the district voted to employ Capt. Elias Dunbar, of Roxbury, a man of large experience in building, to draw up the specifications; and the selectmen were instructed to advertise for bids. Six proposals were received from contractors, ranging from five thousand four hundred and fifty dollars to seven thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. None of the proposals were accepted, and Captain Dunbar became the builder of the meeting-house. Josiah Newell, Jesse Draper, and Daniel Mann had a general supervision of the work. An appropriation of fifty-five hundred dollars was at first made, which was increased by a grant of fifteen hundred dollars the next year.

Like all public enterprises, the work at first went on but slowly. In July they were ready to begin the structure. Public exercises were held, probably conducted by the Rev. Mr. Palmer, of Needham, consisting of a prayer and the singing of an appropriate psalm. After the building was raised, the displacement of a timber caused the whole frame to fall to the ground. This mishap was not only a cause of anxiety and trouble, but the district suffered a pecuniary loss. Captain Burridge, who was working on the building at the time, received injuries from which he suffered the remainder of his life. This accident, however, did not long delay the work, which went on rapidly; and in eleven months the building was ready to dedicate.

The new meeting-house had a large seating capacity. There were galleries on both sides, also in front, the latter being used by the singers. It was furnished with the conventional high pulpit of the period, of which Daniel Webster said, "One of the strongest arguments for the truth of Christianity was that it had survived the box pulpit." The underpinning was a fine piece of masonry, and was built of Quincy granite, which was transported across the county by residents of the parish. The spire was furnished with a bell, which was purchased at an expense of four hundred dollars. The new meeting-house was a stately and beautiful building. Its fine proportions were thus referred to by the Rev. Mr. Noyes, of West Needham,— now Wellesley,— in his introductory remarks at its dedication: "It is with peculiar emotions of joy and satisfaction we hail this day, which presents to our view this stately edifice, which, like the ancient phœnix, has arisen from her ashes into beauty, order, and elegance."

The imperfectness of church architecture in the last century is seen in the fact that this new and beautiful building, erected as late as 1811, for the purpose of public worship, had no means of heating, and the congregation in the inclemency of a New England winter was obliged to sit for hours on Sunday, and at all public meetings, in an unwarmed building.

Of course, the woman's foot-stove came into use; but at best it was of little service. So tenacious is custom that years afterwards, when stoves were first put into the meeting-house, the enterprise met with such strong opposition that they were removed, and did not have a permanent place until 1824, when the district chose a committee "to set up the stoves again." The new meeting-house was completed and ready for dedication in the early summer, but the thrifty farmers voted in district-meeting to put off the dedication "until after hay-time."

This delay, however, did not meet the approval of the best citizens; and another district-meeting was called by petition for June 6, 1811, when it was voted "to dedicate the meeting-house five days later." A committee of five, in addition to the selectmen, were chosen to make arrangements for the dedication. As this was a district affair, it was an occasion of great importance, and was attended by a large number of people.

The public exercises were arranged in accordance with the wishes of Mr. Caryl, the venerable minister of the society, who continued in such feeble health that he was never able to visit the new meeting-house.

The Rev. Dr. Prentiss, of Medfield, made the prayer of dedication; while the Rev. Stephen Palmer, of Needham, preached an eloquent sermon on the subject, "The glory of the second temple greater than that of the first." The thought was taken from Haggai ii. 9. It is to be regretted that Mr. Palmer did not give an historical sermon, as the records of the church (long since destroyed) and those of the parish were put into his hands. The exceeding shortness of time probably prevented the preparation of such a discourse. Referring to the noble work of the society in erecting the meeting-house, Mr. Palmer said: "A people who are wise for themselves, who regard their temporal as well as spiritual interests, will feel the importance of having public worship among them; and, in making provisions for it, they will exercise a liberal mind, which deviseth liberal things. They will be ready to say with David, when making preparations for the temple, 'All things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.' It was under the serious influence of this sentiment, we trust, that members of this society acted when they began to erect this house." The exercises of dedication closed with a prayer by the Rev. Mr. Thacher, of West Dedham. On its completion the ever-vexed question of seating the meeting-house came up again, and it was voted to seat the congregation by the tax each individual paid; that is, after a pew had been selected for the minister by vote of the district, the person who paid the highest tax had the first choice. The first pew in front of the pulpit, as one of dignity, was given to the minister for his family.

Ninety-six pews were assigned in the new meeting-house. Amid these square box pews were two in the upper gallery set apart for the colored folks of the parish. The sides of these two pews were built higher than the others, and served to screen the occupants.

The Dover society early adopted the present and popular system of renting pews. A strong feeling manifested itself in 1823 in favor of raising the money necessary for the support of public religious instruction either by assessing in just proportion annual taxes on the pews in the meeting-house or by the sale of the pews, in order to raise a permanent fund.

Aaron Whiting and forty-six others petitioned the General Court for "the power of assessing the pews, or leasing the same from time to time, or making absolute sale thereof," as the inhabitants "may deem most conducive to the permanent enjoyment of public religious instruction and the general interests of the district."

This request was granted by the General Court, February 10, 1823; and at the annual April meeting the district chose Capt. Josiah Newell, Simeon Cheney, Hezekiah Allen, Esq., Dea. Ephraim Wilson, and Jonathan Battle a committee to appraise the pews, which were divided into five classes in the body of the church, and a tax assessed upon the same.

The amount of the pew-tax was deducted from the annual salary tax of the individuals and paid into the treasury for the use of the ministry. The inhabitants were instructed to select their pews within ten days after the 1st of April, and were required to give a note for the amount of their pew-tax, which was deposited with the treasurer and payable on the first day of March, with interest after that date.

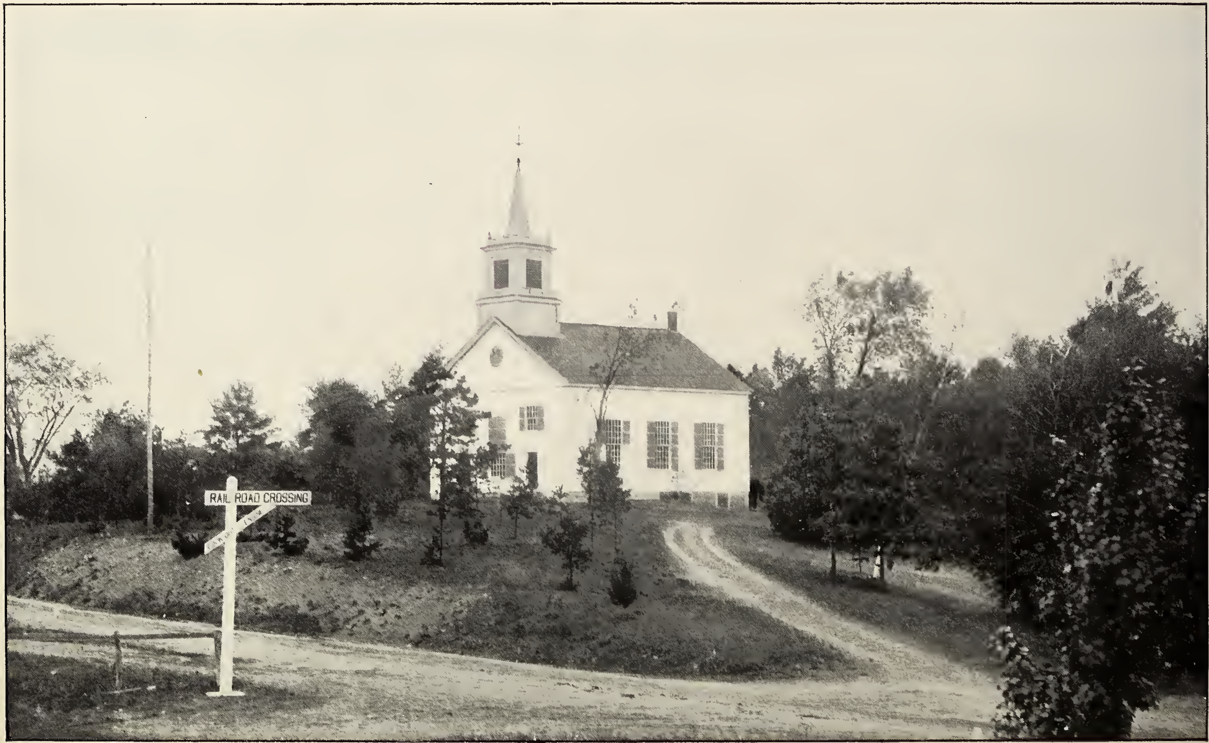
CHAPTER XII.

THE SECOND MINISTER.

CALL EXTENDED TO MR. RALPH SANGER — LETTER OF ACCEPTANCE — ORDINATION — EFFORTS TO LIBERALIZE THE CHURCH — WORK IN BEHALF OF EDUCATION, AGRICULTURE, TEMPERANCE, RAILROAD — DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF DIVINITY — RESIGNATION — DEATH IN CAMBRIDGE.

> A theologian from the school
> Of Cambridge on the Charles, . . .
> Skilful alike with tongue and pen,
> He preached to all men everywhere
> The gospel of the Golden Rule,
> The new commandment given to men,
> Thinking the deed, and not the creed,
> Would help us in our utmost need.
> — LONGFELLOW.

After the death of Mr. Caryl no active efforts were made to settle a minister until the following March, when the district chose Dea. Jonathan Battle, Joseph Richards, and Josiah Draper a committee to procure preaching. In the engagement of candidates the parish instructed the committee not to employ a preacher for more than four Sundays in succession. Mr. Luther Bailey, who was afterwards settled in East Medway, now Millis, was a candidate, and at one time was favorably considered. But the church in May, 1812, voted to extend a call to Mr. Ralph Sanger, a tutor in Harvard University. The district voted June 2, 1812, to concur with the church in its choice of Mr. Sanger as "their pastor and gospel minister." The


RAIL ROAD CROSSING

FIRST PARISH — UNITARIAN — CHURCH.

district decided to offer Mr. Sanger a salary of five hundred and fifty dollars a year, also the use and improvement of the church wood-lot. The need of a vacation was early recognized, and it was voted "that Mr. Sanger have liberty to be absent two Sabbaths in the year if it be his desire."

He was descended from a ministerial family, being a son of the Rev. Dr. Zedekiah Sanger, a distinguished minister of the Second Church, Bridgewater, Mass., and also from the first Puritan emigrant of the name, Richard Sanger, who settled in Hingham in 1636.

Mr. Sanger was reared in an atmosphere calculated to fit him especially to be the pastor of a country church with all its varied duties. His father was "highly esteemed for his ability and learning, was revered as a minister and sought for as a counsellor." He was a noted mathematician and an excellent classical scholar. He established a private classical school in Bridgewater, where many lads who in after life became distinguished men were fitted for college. His mother "was a woman of rare personal and social qualities, of great intelligence, wisdom, and refinement, and of sincere and pervading but unostentatious piety."

Amid these environments Mr. Sanger passed his early years, and was fitted for college under the instruction of his father and two older brothers who had already graduated from Harvard. He entered Harvard University[1] in 1804, and was graduated in 1808 with the highest honors in his class. He was a tutor in Harvard in mathematics when called to the Dover church. He had had experience in common-school teaching, having taught for a year in Concord, Mass. Mr. Sanger utilized this knowledge to the great advantage of the children of the town, during the many years of his ministry here, in directing the course of public-school education. While in Cambridge he studied divinity under the guidance of his father.

---

[1] It is of interest to note that the designation "Harvard University" instead of "Harvard College" properly began about 1780.

Dover was at this time a town of about five hundred population. Agriculture was the chief industry of the people, and the farmers were intelligent and well-to-do. How eminent were Mr. Sanger's qualifications for the office of a country pastor, where he was to be "a minister, teacher, counsellor, companion, and friend of the whole people"! The life of Mr. Sanger is given somewhat fully, because he was in a peculiar and distinctive sense the minister of the town while Church and State were one.

Mr. Sanger accepted the call of the Dover Parish in the following letter: —

TO THE CHURCH AND SOCIETY IN DOVER:

My Christian Friends: — Since I received an expression of your wishes as contained in the votes of the church and society, it has been my earnest endeavor as well as humble prayer to take the important subject into serious consideration. I have considered the warm affection and kind attention which were exercised and displayed toward him whose labor in the Lord was long and precious among you, and whose memory, while he now sleepeth with the fathers, you cherish with truly filial affection. I have consulted my friends, and have not the happiness to say that their opinions were unanimous. I have consulted others, also, whose opinion I value, and found them far from being united.

While my mind was undergoing a conflict from these varying opinions, it recurred to a consideration of your condition,— to a consideration of what might be the situation of your affairs in case I should feel myself bound to non-concur with your wishes. The thought was painful. It has not, I trust, been without its weight in my mind. I have considered also your proposals. The form of a part of them now meets my most cordial approbation; and, should it so happen that no explicit alterations in other parts should take place, permit me to understand and expect that I may not materially suffer from the changes which await all human affairs,— changes which no prudence can foresee nor care avoid. I have considered also your tolerant and catholic spirit; your charity and affection for the pious and good of all denominations; your sacred regard for the Holy Scriptures in their nature, simplicity, and purity, without human addition or diminution. In these points permit me to say that your sentiments perfectly accord with my own; and it is my earnest wish, as well as devout prayer, that, while I shun not to declare the whole counsel of God, "I may never teach for doctrines the commandments of men."

From *these considerations* and under these *expectations* I am induced to say, "I accept your invitation." And in connection with this acceptance I tender you, for all your past attention, my most hearty thanks, confidently trusting that, while nothing may in future be wanting on my part, so there will be no less disposition on yours to continue them. And, although our situation, my friends, may not be the most conspicuous, although we may not enjoy the stare and glare of the world, still let us do all in our power to enjoy what is infinitely superior,— the cordial love and mutual kind attention of each other. Still may we enjoy the delightful satisfaction of promoting each other's happiness. And, above all, may we enjoy the approbation of our own minds and the serenity of a pious hope, a hope of obtaining His favor "whose favor is life, and whose loving-kindness is better than life."

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might, praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and for me that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel for which I am an ambassador.

And thus by our mutual prayers, our kind affections, and our good offices to each other, by our uninterrupted and increasing friendship here, may we be prepared for the enjoyment of that friendship which death cannot destroy, which eternity cannot impair.

Thus prays your sincere and humble servant,

Ralph Sanger.

CAMBRIDGE, July 3, 1812.

Early in the following month the district voted to ordain Mr. Sanger on Wednesday, September 16. An ordination in those days was of no common occurrence; and a committee, consisting of James Mann, David Cleveland, Joseph Richards, Caleb Wight, and Silas Bacon, were chosen to make arrangements for entertaining the council, which was to include no less a personage than the president of Harvard University. Other distinguished clergymen were also expected. An elaborate collation was provided at the Williams Tavern.

The council met at the house of Dr. George Caryl at nine o'clock A.M. The Rev. Joseph Haven, of Dedham, was chosen moderator; the Rev. Morrell Allen, of Pembroke, scribe. The examination of the candidate was very satisfactory; and they proceeded to the ordination, parts having been assigned as follows:—

Introductory prayer, the Rev. James Flint; sermon, the Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, D.D., subject, "The Christian Minister an Ambassador of Christ," and as text the words: "My son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. Endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ"; ordaining prayer, the Rev. John T. Kirkland, D.D., president of Harvard College; charge, the Rev. George Morey; right hand of fellowship, the Rev. Stephen Palmer; concluding prayer, the Rev. Henry Ware, D.D.

The audience was large, and the music was unusually fine. It was conducted by Dr. Lowell Mason, of Medfield, whose devotion to the improvement of church music as a life work is well known. Dr. Mason composed one of the tunes for this occasion. The choir consisted of trained singers whom Dr. Mason brought with him from Medfield.

Mr. Sanger, in his thirtieth anniversary sermon, thus speaks of his ordination: —

> An ordination thirty years ago was by no means a common occurrence. As it was a rare, so it was deemed an important, event. It was considered a solemn public sanction of ties sacred, binding, lasting as life itself. There had not been an ordination in this place for nearly fifty years. Nor had there been more than one or two in the immediate vicinity for many years preceding. A large ecclesiastical council was invited. Liberal invitations were seasonably and widely extended to all the neighboring and even some more distant towns.
>
> No small expectations were excited. In the afternoon of the day preceding the ordination, arrived the most distant members of the council with their delegates, and as many of their families as they could conveniently bring. On the morning the sun rose in a cloudless sky, the harbinger of a bright autumnal day. Soon were seen the guests arriving in all parts of the town.
>
> The council assembled early in the day, transacted in union and peace its business, repaired in the forenoon to the church, where a large multitude had convened, and there attended with order and propriety to the solemnities and services usual on such occasions.
>
> The remainder of the day was spent in social intercourse and in partaking of the entertainment which had been most liberally provided. And not one, it is believed, of the large number assembled on that occasion was permitted to leave town without having first been a partaker of the hospitality generously furnished on that day.

Mr. Sanger immediately became the pastor of the whole people, and for more than a quarter of a century was the only minister in town. He liberalized the church, and the next year after his settlement it was voted "to make the Scripture our only guide in the admission of members to this church." All the members of the church were with their pastor in taking this advanced step, and all continued to work in love and harmony.

While faithful in all the offices of the church, Mr. Sanger was also interested in whatever pertained to the moral, intellectual, and material welfare of his people. Soon after his settlement he commenced the work of fitting young men for college. He had for students not only the boys of Dover and surrounding towns, but others from abroad. He continued this work for many years, and thus kept in touch with the great work of education.

The cause of common-school education enlisted his sympathy, and he labored to build on broad foundations and to arouse among the people a lively interest in the subject. For more than forty years Mr. Sanger labored in this town in the cause of public-school education, always making prominent the elements of useful knowledge and giving such training as would enable the pupils to carry on the work of education still further, and become intelligent, well-informed members of society, who would be enabled "to read, study, examine, judge, decide, and act for themselves in all the important affairs of life." He looked to the instruction, and labored to improve the schools through the employment of better trained and educated teachers.

He gave much time to the examination of candidates for the teacher's profession, and was instrumental in the introduction of the best approved text-books. Mr. Sanger attended many educational meetings at home and abroad held to raise the standard of common-school education. Through his efforts Dover was placed in the front rank in its appropriations for the support of public schools in Massachusetts. During the time of his administration the appropriation for the support of schools was increased a hundred fold. Highly prizing the common school as an institution, he labored to perfect and increase its efficiency, that the community might gain that intelligence which is conducive to the happiness of men and women.

He was an active leader in the organization of the Massachusetts State Board of Education, and was a member of the legislature which created it, and greatly rejoiced in its work. He recognized the importance of professional training, and labored for the establishment of State normal schools. It was a matter of pride to him that a normal school was located at Bridgewater, the home of his youth.

Whatever interested his people enlisted his sympathy. As the community was much engaged in agricultural pursuits, Mr. Sanger became extremely interested in the subject. He believed an advantage would accrue in the founding of an agricultural college, and labored earnestly for its establishment. His wisdom has been confirmed, and it is gratifying to know that the Massachusetts Agricultural College is the most popular of all with the young men of this town.

He was vice-president of the Norfolk Agricultural

Society and for some years chairman of the committee on farms. He took a deep interest in this department; for he believed "that improvement in agriculture tends to improvement in morals and religion; that the better men are fed and clothed and housed, the more contented, virtuous, and happy they will ordinarily be; so that improvement in this pursuit tends to promote ultimately the highest interest of man."

During the first forty years of his residence here he made more than eight hundred visits to the schools, giving much attention to public examinations, and by the word fitly spoken helped many a timid child to efforts of self-control.

Mr. Sanger early saw the importance of supplementing the common school by the establishment of a public library. After his marriage, in 1817, he kept a circulating library at his house, and for many years was the librarian. He selected the books with great care, and the list included many works of standard merit in history, biography, and fiction. In 1842 the library consisted of seven hundred volumes. This library had a wide and lasting influence on the community, and its influence is felt to-day in the lives of the second generation of readers. Later, school libraries were established in each school district. In the beloved work of education the lyceum was introduced by Mr. Sanger; and from the platform Henry Wilson, John B. Gough, and other prominent men instructed the people.

At the time of his settlement the drink habit was strong among the people. Liquor was plentiful and cheap. The number who were strictly temperate was very small. Well-filled decanters were found in every house, and imbibing was frequent. The farmer took his "bitters" before breakfast, his "eleven o'clock" before dinner, and his "four o'clock" before supper, and several mugs of toddy before bedtime. A liberal supply of intoxicating drinks was furnished on all occasions, and was considered an important part of hospitality in friendly visits. Even the laborers in the field were given a daily allowance of liquor. When, in 1762, the parish voted to thank John Battle for generously entertaining the council at the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Caryl, the liquor furnished was no small part of Mr. Battle's expense.

New England rum was "on tap" in every grocery-store; and much of the poverty, crime, and pauperism of the time is traceable to this habit. Cider and New England rum, distilled from molasses, were the favorite drinks. Through this habit "sons of honored sires" became drunkards, and ancestral acres fell into strangers' hands.

While ministers were accustomed to use intoxicating drinks, they were among the first to recognize its evils and to take steps to correct the habit. Mr. Sanger was early convinced that the drink habit was a great detriment to his people, and became a member, in the year of its organization, of the Massachusetts Society for the Suppression of Intemperance, which was organized at a meeting held at the State House in Boston, February 5, 1813. It may be true, as has been charged, that this society did little beyond observing its anniversary and the preaching of a sermon, after which preachers and hearers would retire to tables richly laden with wines for their refreshment and entertainment; but, even so, it was not true of Mr. Sanger. He became a total abstainer from the start, and also refused to give liquor to those in his employ, as was the universal custom. He lived to see a wonderful work accomplished in this reform, as the evils of intemperance prevailed to an alarming extent. Mr. Sanger thus spoke of the result of the work: —

> It has produced a great change in the customs and habits of society. It has made multitudes sober and temperate, industrious and useful. Into many houses which were once the abodes of want and wretchedness and woe it has brought plenty, comfort, and joy. The hearts of many wives and many children will forever bless God for the unspeakable good which they have received through the temperance cause.

As early as 1830 the construction of railroads had become quite common in Massachusetts. About this time the "Air Line" route between Boston and New York was surveyed to run through Dover. Believing it would add greatly to the prosperity of the town, Mr. Sanger labored earnestly for the gaining of a charter. Rufus Choate was counsel for the opposition. At one of the hearings Mr. Choate tried to draw Mr. Sanger out on the subject of the population of Dover; but to all his questions he replied, "Not very numerous, Mr. Choate, not very numerous." In his address to the committee Mr. Choate referred to Dover "with its millions of population *still unborn.*"

To aid in gaining a railroad charter, Mr. Sanger was elected to the General Court in 1837, and in subsequent years several times returned. In 1838 he was elected chaplain of the Massachusetts Senate. In 1853 he was chosen an agent of the town to aid in gaining from the legislature the extension of the Charles River railroad to Dover. As a member of the General Court he served upon the committees on education, public charitable institutions, and prisons; and, although quiet and unassuming, he exerted a powerful influence and was highly esteemed by his fellow-members.

Mr. Sanger's settlement in 1812 was at a stormy period in American history. He was a strong Federalist, while the prevailing sentiment was anti-Federalist. In a short time there developed in the district a strong sentiment against him, which was purely political and had no theological significance. The difficulty arose in a misunderstanding and misconstruction of Mr. Sanger's language on the part of Joseph Richards, who claimed that Mr. Sanger intimated before his call to the district that he would not exercise the right of suffrage. At this time ministers often refrained from voting. The Rev. Morrill Allen, a native of Dover, who was settled at Pembroke, Mass., in 1801, never attended a town meeting or voted, until dismissed from his pastorate. In 1816 Draper Smith and others petitioned the district for the removal of Mr. Sanger, and a committee was chosen to wait upon him and ascertain upon what terms he would retire.

It is related that when the committee called he was engaged in washing his chaise, and anticipating their errand he said: "Good-morning, gentlemen. I understand you desire me to leave town, so I thought I would have a clean chaise in which to ride out." His extreme politeness and good nature exceedingly embarrassed the committee.

Mr. Sanger addressed the following significant letter to the society, which was read in district-meeting: —

To the Religious Society of which the Subscriber is Pastor:

My Christian Friends: — Your committee, consisting of Capt. Hezekiah Battle, Messrs. Josiah Draper, and John Brown, appointed by a vote of the society on the 4th inst., waited upon me on the 9th of the present month, stating that they were directed to inquire of me upon what terms I would consent that my pastoral relations with their society should be dissolved. I inquired of the committee whether they were instructed to acquaint me with the reasons why such a dissolution was requested. I replied that, when difficulties existed, it appeared highly proper that they should be distinctly stated, that then, if possible, they might be amicably adjusted. Although the committee stated what they considered to be some of the difficulties, yet they did not feel themselves authorized to state them by virtue of power received from the society. I remarked to the gentlemen of the committee that, in case the society should desire to have a mutual ecclesiastical council, I would join the church most heartily in calling one. I do now repeat this assurance to the whole society. I will afford my most prompt exertions to have a mutual council, with this provision, however,— that a written communication or specific statement of all the articles of charge and complaint be made to me prior to its appointment. Wishing that grace, mercy, and peace may be multiplied unto you, I subscribe myself your friend and pastor,

Ralph Sanger.

November 18, 1816.

This episode illustrates his tact and sense of humor. As there was no dissatisfaction in the church and no reason for calling an ecclesiastical council, the whole matter was dismissed by the district and never again brought up.

We believe there was one feature of this controversy which was among the pleasantest recollections of Mr. Sanger's life. During this time of strong excitement many members of the society expressed to him under their signatures assurance of their attachment and satisfaction with his ministry, and a strong desire to have it continued. They also pledged themselves to a full and punctual payment of his salary. More than a quarter of a century afterwards Mr. Sanger bears testimony to the fact that not one member ever failed to fulfil his pledge.

During Mr. Sanger's pastorate the Church and State were entirely separated, and the parish became an independent organization, holding all the church property. Mr. Sanger belonged to the liberal wing of the Congregational Church; but so great was his respect for the opinions of others that all who were members of the Congregational Association of Ministers when he joined in 1812 continued to fellowship and exchange pulpits with him, although some were what are now called "Orthodox."

There were conservative people in his church, some of whom did not agree with him in all his teachings, yet they so loved and revered him that they lived and died as members of his church. He held and carried the whole church with him; and, although an Evangelical Congregational Church was organized before the close of his ministry, only two members of the First Parish Church have withdrawn to join this organization.

In the forty-six years of Mr. Sanger's active ministry ninety-eight persons united with the church, one hundred and ninety-three were baptized, and there were one hundred and fifty-nine marriages and three hundred and fourteen deaths in the parish.

Mr. Sanger was eminently a peacemaker, and ever tried to heal dissensions and quiet disputes. He ends the record of a church meeting where he had brought charges against an erring brother with this benediction: May the God of peace dispose our hearts to peace, and may we live in peace one with another.

In the stormy days of 1816, when sorely tried by political opponents, he threatened to bring a suit in law if his life was spared. After the storm had blown over, failing to execute his threat, some of the people asked him how he justified such failure. He replied, "A bad promise is better broken than kept."

Mr. Sanger was ever true to his alma mater; and, in the forty-seven years of his life after graduation, he missed the exercises of Commencement only on one occasion. In 1857 Harvard University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

The house which Mr. Sanger built in 1817 and to which he brought his young bride — the house in which his six children were born, the home which had been for nearly half a century the center of every domestic virtue, of every elevating influence — was destroyed by fire on the morning of July 8, 1857.

Dr. Sanger remained for two months in the family of Mr. Benjamin Newell; but, feeling the weight of years, he did not rebuild, and in the fall of the same year took up his residence with his family in the house of his son-in-law, Mr. William Gannett, in Cambridge, Mass., where on the 6th of May, 1860, he peacefully passed away. The morning following his death the Boston *Daily Advertiser* thus spoke of him : —

> Although firm in his religious sentiments as a Unitarian, he was charitable to all; and every one, of whatever denomination, esteemed him as a man of honest and sincere purpose, whose aim was to do good and to be good. Dr. Sanger was extensively known and universally respected for his mild, amiable disposition and his spotless integrity. We believe it may be truly said he was without an enemy. He labored with great fidelity and in perfect harmony with the people of his charge until his death, a period of forty-seven years and seven months.

In a notice of his death a friend writes in the *Christian Register :* —

> Dr. Sanger had a heart that held in its affection the true, the good, and the faithful of every communion. He believed that the spiritualities of the gospel flowed out upon all and sanctified all, however separated by diversities of form and utterance, who received and obeyed it as a Heaven-sent and life-giving messenger of truth and grace.
>
> He worshipped God the Father, and sought spiritual communion with him as the highest object of his homage, his trust, and his love. He honored Jesus Christ, the Son of God, as the representation of the divine mind, as a messenger — and a blessed messenger — of peace, and power, and life to a world that needed his Heaven-sent benefaction. He believed, and rejoiced in believing, that the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God, in its gracious influence to the soul that prayed for it, would be imparted in all-sufficient measure. To the interests of the farmer and to all industrial avocations that concerned the well-being and happiness of communities he gave his hearty encouragement and support. He felt that he was doing honor to himself when his time and talent were employed in behalf of the social, literary, and religious interest of his fellow-men. He was in sympathy with all his fellow-men. Were they happy, he was happy. Were they in

sorrow, he was not insensible to their affliction. His ever-ready smile and friendly hand betokened the principles of life and conduct that he cherished.

Dr. Sanger, in his learning, in his native wit, in his urbanity, in his devotion to the best interests of humanity, in his labors for social elevation, in his fidelity to the church, in his helpfulness in the home, was a fine example of the old-time country minister. Dr. Sanger attended with great punctuality the Anniversary Meeting held in Boston during the last days of May. Here he drew in much inspiration from the public exercises and in intercourse with his fellow-ministers at home and abroad.

At the meeting of the Association, of which Dr. Sanger was a member, held in Boston on the twenty-ninth day of May, 1860, the Rev. Dr. Miles thus spoke of him : —

> It seems as if we must meet him now, with his pleasant smile and hearty greeting and ready anecdote. Descended from a ministerial family and heartily loving the ministerial profession, perhaps he was the best representative among us of the old-fashioned New England minister. Modern improvements may yield more learning and more eloquence, but fraternity, companionship, require other things besides learning and eloquence ; and who of us, as his image now passes before our minds, does not wish we had more like him in his urbanity and kindness and demonstrativeness of interest and affection welling up from a warm and loving heart ?

CHAPTER XIII.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

THE THIRD MINISTER — ORDINATION OF EDWARD BARKER, THE REV. GEORGE PROCTOR, THE REV. C. S. LOCKE, THE REV. EUGENE DE NORMANDIE, THE REV. G. H. BADGER, THE REV. OBED ELDRIDGE, THE REV. P. S. THACHER — FIRST SUNDAY-SCHOOL — PARISH LIBRARY — CHRISTMAS CELEBRATION — LADIES' BENEVOLENT SOCIETY — CHURCH DECORATION — EASTER.

> O thou to whom in ancient time
>   The lyre of prophet-bards was strung!
> To thee, at last, in every clime,
>   Shall temple rise and praise be sung.
>
> — JOHN PIERPONT.

At the time of the settlement of the third minister, in 1858, we may note the changes that had taken place in the religious thought and customs of the parish since its organization in 1749. A century before, on a Sunday morning, the men and boys would have been seen coming on foot from all directions to the common meeting-place. The women and girls, mounted on horseback, arrived a little later, and dismounted at the horse-block, which had been placed near at hand.

Inside the meeting-house the congregation gathered in an unheated room with bare walls, uncushioned seats, and an uncarpeted floor. In summer-time the stillness was broken by the neighing of horses tied to trees, as no horse-sheds had been built for their protection.

The song of birds was heard without, while the congregation within united, without the aid of an organ, to

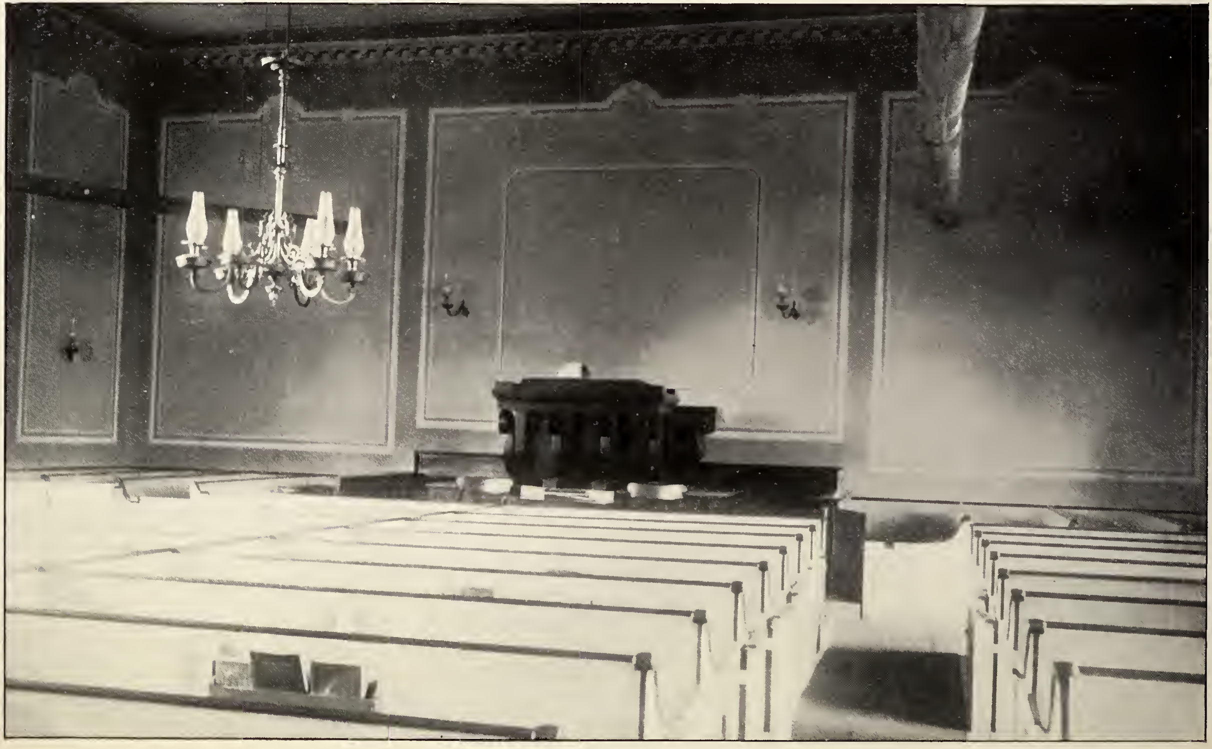
> . "Chant their artless notes in simple guise."

The long sermon was usually doctrinal, and frequently dwelt upon infant damnation and perdition. It had no word of the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man. At noon the little congregation dispersed to the "noon house," where friendly greetings were exchanged; and after a hasty lunch the men slipped round to the "tap room" of the tavern, where over a mug of flip they discussed the weather and their crops.

The third minister was invited to a church of approved architecture. The congregation arrived in their own carriages at the tolling of the bell, which had been rung an hour and a half earlier, inviting them to worship. The horses were cared for in a long row of sheds, which had been provided for them in the rear of the church. Within, the congregation was seated in comfortably cushioned pews. The building was well heated in winter; and in summer, by means of large windows and closed blinds, the atmosphere was tempered to the needs of the congregation. The services began with the reading of a hymn; and, helped by the choir and the organ,

> "They tuned their hearts,— by far the noblest aim."

And the preacher's voice, which had been heard there for nearly a half century, had led them out of theology into religion, and had built a more glorious church. That voice had never tired of telling of the loving-kindness and tender mercy of the great Father of us all.



INTERIOR FIRST PARISH CHURCH.

In the lapse of time customs had changed. For many years marriage notices were "cried" by the town clerk, who, before the assembled congregation, announced the names of the contracting parties. These notices were given three Sundays in succession before the marriage ceremony.

After a death near relatives sent a "note to the minister," which was read from the pulpit, asking the prayers of the congregation.

In the early years of his ministry, after pronouncing the benediction, Mr. Sanger left the pulpit, and, giving his arm to Mrs. Sanger, they walked down the aisle, bowing to the congregation as they passed, who remained standing until the minister and his wife had left the church.

The congregation then dispersed, those from the seats of "dignity" passing out first, while the "common people" were the last to leave their pews.

The ever-officious tithing-man, who looked so zealously after the church attendance and the congregation while assembled, had passed away, to the great satisfaction of the people and the relief and delight of the boys.

The English custom of bell-ringing, which was so common in surrounding towns, never obtained here, except "the pealing bell to announce that some mortal had put on immortality." The ringing of the bell at noon and the curfew bell, rung at nine o'clock as a signal for retiring, were never practised here.

Dr. Sanger, after taking up his residence in Cambridge, continued by the unanimous vote of the parish to supply the pulpit. This arrangement was found very arduous and inconvenient; and, seeing no prospect that the circumstances would essentially change, and thinking it for the good of the society, Dr. Sanger closed his active ministry September 19, 1858, but continued senior pastor of the church until his death.

In the loss of Dr. Sanger's house in 1857 the communion service was destroyed. The next month the Messrs. Melancthon Smith, Jonathan Ellis, James Newell, and Joseph A. Allen united in presenting to the church a beautiful silver service, which was greatly appreciated.

The parish voted, November 1, 1858, to invite Edward Barker, Jr., to settle over the First Parish Church as a colleague of the Rev. Dr. Sanger, with an annual salary of five hundred dollars, payable quarterly, together with five cords of wood to be furnished from the parish wood-lot.

Mr. Barker was a native of England, and was graduated from the theological school at Meadville, Pa. He accepted the call of the First Parish and was ordained December 8, 1858. The council met at the house of Benjamin Newell at eleven o'clock. The public services were held in the church at two o'clock in the afternoon, and were as follows : —

Introductory prayer, the Rev. F. M. Dorr, Sherborn; reading of the Scripture, the Rev. William G. Babcock, South Natick; sermon, the Rev. Dr. Ezra S. Gannett, Boston; ordaining prayer, the Rev. Dr. Ralph Sanger; charge, the Rev. Calvin Lincoln, Hingham; right hand of fellowship, the Rev. S. W. Bush, Medfield; address to the people, the Rev. J. M. Merrick, Walpole; concluding prayer, the Rev. John S. Berry, Needham; benediction, the Rev. Edward Barker, Jr.

Mr. Barker's pastorate was not harmonious, and he was dismissed by vote of the parish at the end of the second year of his ministry. The additions to the church numbered three. The Rev. Horatio Alger, Jr., supplied the pulpit for six months in 1860; but, deciding to make literary pursuits — the writing of juvenile books — a life work, he did not continue in the ministry.

In April, 1863, the Rev. George Proctor, of North Billerica, Mass., a minister of the Universalist denomination, was invited to become pastor. He accepted the invitation and continued pastor for five years. He was successful in his pastorate, and thirty-four persons united with the church under his ministry. There was a discussion in 1859 about reorganizing the church and having a test for membership; but no definite action was taken until 1867, when the following covenant, which is still in force, was unanimously adopted by the church: —

> 1st. I believe in the one living and true God, who is the Father of our spirits and the Preserver of our lives, the Governor of the moral world, and the Disposer of all things and events.
>
> 2nd. I believe in our Lord Jesus Christ, the spiritual Son of the living God, the great teacher of truth and righteousness to the world, and a Saviour; that he fulfilled the Law and the Prophets, and established the Holy Gospel for our guide in faith and practice.
>
> 3rd. I believe that the Lord will justly reward every man according to his works, and that we ought to do justly, love mercy, walk humbly before God, and dwell together in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the spirit in the bonds of peace.

Mr. Proctor was born in Chelmsford, Mass., September 5, 1814. He studied theology with the Rev. Rufus S. Frost, of Hyannis, Mass. It was during his ministry that the children were brought into the church service, through the Sunday-school concert which took the place of the afternoon service once each month.

Soon after the resignation of Mr. Proctor the committee of the church invited the Rev. Calvin S. Locke, of West Dedham, to preach two Sundays. His service was so acceptable to the people and so pleasant to himself that he continued to supply the pulpit for eleven years, although actively engaged in teaching in his private school in West Dedham. Mr. Locke immediately began to enlarge the work of the church. The Sunday-school was made more efficient and attractive through the introduction of an appropriate service-book, the purchase of a cabinet organ, and the introduction of the best lesson-books. The regular afternoon service was soon given up, and the length of the session of the Sunday-school was increased.

The church service was enriched by the adoption of a new hymn-and-tune-book and the purchase of a fine pipe-organ. During Mr. Locke's ministry the church was adorned and beautified through the generosity of Frederick Barden, Esq., of Newton, a former member of the parish.

Feeling the need of a library for his people more miscellaneous in character than that of the Sunday-school, a "parish library" was organized, to which Mr. Locke contributed books from his own library as a nucleus. This library flourished, and in the absence of a town library greatly added to the pleasure and intelligence of the members of the society. Feeling the burden of a double service, Mr. Locke closed his connection with the church in 1880, and devoted his energies to his successful private school. He was a preacher much esteemed, a friend much loved, and a man respected by all. Six persons united with the church under his ministry.

Calvin Stoughton Locke was born in Acworth, N.H., October 11, 1829. He graduated from Amherst College in 1849 and the Harvard Divinity School in 1854. The same year he was ordained as pastor of the Third Parish Church at West Dedham. His pastorate continued for nearly ten years.

In the spring of 1880 the Rev. Eugene De Normandie, of Sherborn, a native of Pennsylvania, and a graduate of the Meadville Theological School, was invited to become pastor, and for seven years divided his labors with the churches of the two towns. At this time the hour of public worship was changed from eleven A.M. to two o'clock in the afternoon.

In January, 1888, the Rev. George Henry Badger, of Charlestown, Mass., a graduate of Williams College and Harvard Divinity School, was ordained and settled over the Eliot Church at South Natick.

Mr. Badger accepted an invitation to supply the Dover pulpit, which he did most ably until called, in 1892, to a church in New Jersey.

On the resignation of Mr. Badger the Rev. Obed Eldridge, minister of the Third Parish, West Dedham, was invited to supply the pulpit, which he continued to do until within a short time of his death, which occurred December 14, 1895.

In his ministry in Dover, Mr. Eldridge endeared himself to his people, and was very popular with all. Without the advantages of high-school or college training, by dint of perseverance, and with the burden and care of a large family already on his hands, he acquired a degree of learning and culture which made him an acceptable preacher of the Unitarian denomination.

After leaving the district school, Mr. Eldridge learned the trade of a nailer, which he pursued until his ordination at Dighton, Mass., in 1880. He was very pleasing as a platform speaker. His noble aspiration for an education should be an encouraging example to all aspiring youth. Possessed of a warm and sympathetic nature, Mr. Eldridge excelled at funeral services, and was enabled to impart hope and solace in an unusual degree to mourning hearts.

The Rev. Philip S. Thacher, of Needham, is the present pastor of the First Parish Church. He began his services the first Sunday in November, 1895. Mr. Thacher is a graduate of the Meadville Theological School, and represents the advanced theological thought of the time. He has held pastorates at Augusta, Me., and Santa Barbara, Cal.

The year 1898 will mark the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the organization of the First Parish, and an unbroken record of one hundred and thirty-six years of the First Parish Church, of which the following persons have been the deacons since its organization in 1762 to the present time: Ralph Day, Joseph Haven, Ebenezer Newell, Ebenezer Smith, Ephraim Wilson, Jonathan Battle, Ralph Battelle, Joseph Larrabee, Joseph A. Smith, Asa Talbot.

The evening of Sunday, January 20, 1839, had been set apart for a service of praise in the First Parish church. In carrying coals of fire from one part of the building to another, some were accidentally dropped;

and these finding lodgment under the steps of the meeting-house, it was soon on fire. This occurred between four and five o'clock in the afternoon. Before assistance could be summoned, the building was in flames, and was totally destroyed. The church was well built; and its frame of oak stood in the early twilight until it was one blaze from the sills to the top of the steeple, furnishing a sight of grandeur and beauty which was never forgotten by those who witnessed it. Rising above the circumstances, which were peculiarly discouraging, the members of the parish assembled the next morning around the smouldering ruins of their church, and arranged to call a parish meeting.

At a meeting of the parish held February 11, 1839, it was voted to build a new meeting-house, and the following gentlemen were chosen a building committee: Hiram W. Jones, John Williams, and Daniel Mann. The committee acted with much energy and promptness. The society decided to build a church, not of ambitious architecture, but comfortable and convenient, and well adapted to the changed condition of the parish. February 15, 1839, it was voted "to build a meeting-house fifty feet long, forty feet wide, and to be finished in the same manner and style as the new Baptist meeting-house in Medfield, and to be in every respect equal to that house."

The town was anxious to provide itself with a hall; and, having made arrangements with the parish, the town constructed the vestry of the church, which was used for town purposes. The contract for building the church was awarded to Thomas Phillips, of South Natick, who constructed a building of fine workman-ship throughout. The work was pushed with rapidity, and in less than eight months the church was dedicated. While the new meeting-house was being built, the congregation worshipped in the Center schoolhouse. Recognizing the burden of the society, Mr. Sanger relinquished one fifth of his salary for the year 1839. The church cost, above the expense met by the town, $2,878.35, and was dedicated free of debt. Friends of the parish in adjoining towns, also at Jamaica Plain, Brighton, Brookline, and Hollis Street Church in Boston, furnished pecuniary aid amounting to $587.77. These contributions greatly encouraged and strengthened the people.

The tower of the church was furnished with a bell weighing ten hundred and fifty pounds. An effort was made to beautify the grounds; and Capt. Timothy Allen, John Williams, the Rev. Ralph Sanger, and Luther Eastman were chosen a committee to invite the people to meet at a given time and plant trees. The members of the parish responded to the invitation, and a large number of trees were set out; but, the people failing to note the nature of the soil, the elms, maples, and ash-trees which were planted did not flourish, and few lived to ornament the grounds. Had the conditions been taken into consideration, the ample grounds of the parish might have been made a thing of beauty. The new meeting-house was dedicated September 18, 1839, with the following exercises, including appropriate music: —

Introductory prayer, the Rev. Mr. Clarke, of Sherborn; reading of Scripture, the Rev. Mr. White, of West Dedham; sermon, the Rev. Ralph Sanger; dedicatory prayer, the Rev. William Ritchie, of Needham; concluding prayer, the Rev. Charles Robinson, of Medfield.

A majority of the older Sunday-schools in Massachusetts were organized in 1818. In April of that year Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Battle organized a Sunday-school for the instruction of the laboring people who worked in the mills. The exercises of the Sunday-school were held over the store of Capt. Josiah Newell at Charles River Village. Little is known of this early Sunday-school. It had a short life, but was soon followed by the organization of another, which was later connected with the First Parish Church.

In 1822 Miss Mary Perry entered upon the duties of teacher in the Center School. To encourage an interest in religious exercises, she invited her pupils to commit to memory passages of Scripture and verses of hymns, to be repeated to her on Monday morning. Some of the pupils entered upon the work with pleasure; but, as the interest increased, jealousies arose, and some of the parents complained that too much time was taken from the school duties. Miss Perry then invited her scholars to meet her in the schoolhouse on Sunday noon. This invitation was heartily accepted, and she soon had a class larger than she could attend to. In 1824 the session of this school was held in the church.

Many of the early Sunday-schools were held for years in schoolhouses and halls, independent of the church. They were not generally esteemed. For years the First Parish Sunday-school was kept open only through the summer months, always adjourning as cold weather approached. This was at first necessary, as there was no means of heating the church; but the custom continued long after the meeting-house was warmed. Seventy-five years ago children were not generally taken to church in inclement weather. The men and boys kept warm as best they could, while the women and girls depended upon extra clothing and the foot-stove.

Mr. Sanger did not fail to recognize the value of the Sunday-school as a means of promoting the intellectual, moral, and religious improvement of the young, and early did much to foster it.

In 1869 Calvin Richards, who interested himself in the re-establishment of a library, examined the books of the "Proprietors' Library," in connection with the Rev. C. S. Locke, who proposed to the First Parish to establish a parish library, purchasing the books of the Proprietors' Library as a nucleus. Mr. Locke offered to add some books of more recent date from his own library. The proposition met with favor; and January 1, 1870, the First Parish, having purchased for the sum of fifteen dollars the right and title to the Proprietors' Library, organized the Dover First Parish Library, with a full board of officers. The library was opened for the delivery of books on the first and third Sundays of each month. Frederick Barden, Esq., a lifelong friend of the First Parish, presented to the library in 1874 a fund of one thousand dollars, the income of which is used for the purchase of books. It was Mr. Barden's expressed wish that the fund should forever remain for the support of the First Parish Library. In his letter of presentation he said, "I do not love the town less, but I love the parish more." The rules of the library have been somewhat modified since its organization. It is now open for the delivery of books each Sunday afternoon, and is free to all the members of the First Parish and church attendants. Others have access to the library on the payment of a small annual fee.

In the early time all the able-bodied had to attend the church service. In 1760 the General Court of Massachusetts passed a law that "any persons able of body who should absent themselves from public worship of God on the Lord's Day should pay a fine of ten shillings."

The following record is in Col. John Jones's "Book of Minits": —

> Dom. Rex *vs*. Ephraim Bacon. Suffolk ss. Memo, That on ye 25th day of July, 1774, Ephraim Bacon, of Dedham [Dover], yeoman in ten pounds, Oliver Kendrick, of Dedham [Dover], yeoman in ten pounds, Recognized that ye said Ephraim should appear before ye Court of General Sessions of ye peace to be held at Boston on ye 26th Inst. at 10 A.M., to answer for his unlawfully absenting himself from Publick Worship of God on Lord's Days three months, as Expressed in a bill of indictment filed in said court.
>
> Suffolk ss., August 8, 1744. Ephraim Bacon in ye same sum and ye same surety recognized and held to answer at ye Gen'l Sessions of ye Peace ye 1st Tuesday in October next.

Whether the plaintiff (Dom. Rex) or the defendant (Ephraim Bacon) gained the case does not appear.

The First Parish Sunday-school established a library in the early thirties, which in the selection of books received much attention from the Rev. Dr. Sanger and others. It was for many years a valuable library, containing several hundred volumes, but declined after the establishment of the parish library, as the members of the Sunday-school had access to this library and were encouraged to read books which did not find a place in the Sunday-school library. After the destruction of the Rev. Dr. Sanger's house in 1857, there was no collection of books accessible to the people except the libraries of the several Sunday-schools until 1870.

The parish made an early provision for singing. At a meeting held January 13, 1764, before even the new schoolhouse had been accepted, it was voted to open it two evenings in a week for a singing-school. This instruction was intended to lead to singing by note. At the March meeting in 1770 Lemuel Richards, Joseph Fisher, and Asa Richards were chosen to tune the psalms for the year ensuing. A little later the singers were seated in the front gallery in the meeting-house, and only one person was appointed to tune the psalms. We can easily imagine Joseph Fisher standing, perhaps on the pulpit stairs, with a pitch-pipe in hand, "tuning the psalms." He reads two lines, adjusts his voice, and then the congregation "joins in the arduous pursuit." In this way the whole psalm is sung.

The district of Dover voted November 29, 1824, to appropriate fifty dollars for the support of singing in church. Ralph Battelle, Josiah Newell, and Fisher Tisdale were appointed to superintend the expenditure of the money. This was probably devoted to the support of a singing-school rather than to the payment of a choir. Singing-schools were sustained by the town for many years, and were under the instruction of prominent singing-masters. Watts's Psalms and Hymns, which were almost universally used in the church service after the Revolution, was probably the first hymn-book used in the Dover meeting-house.

The singing in country churches of this period must have been bad, as it was largely by rote. The importance of singing by note was not recognized. The tunes at first were all dancing-tunes adapted. With the introduction of sacred airs the singing greatly improved, and in time became excellent in the Dover church.

Before the introduction of an organ a variety of instrumental music was introduced into the church service. Moses Draper played the bass-viol; Aaron Miller, William Cleveland, Willard Battelle, Samuel F. Allen, violin; Elijah Perry, Alonzo Howe, 'cello; Thomas Smith, William Tisdale, Benjamin Newell, flute. The first organ was a reed instrument, which was not satisfactory. A pipe-organ was introduced about 1845.

Christmas for the first time was publicly observed with a festival and Christmas-tree in 1859. This early celebration of Christmas by the First Parish Sunday-school was doubtless due to the efforts of the Rev. Mr. Barker, who was of English birth and accustomed to the celebration abroad. The first celebration in Boston antedates this observance by only four years. There was great prejudice against the celebration of Christmas in New England, as the service was looked upon as popish.

The women came to the front in the organization of a Ladies' Benevolent Society about 1830. The organization had a full board of officers, of which Mrs. Jonathan Battelle was the first president. Regular monthly meetings were held, at which time there was much quilting and sewing, and many fancy articles were made. The meetings were held at the homes of the members of the society, and often took the form of a social in the evening, to which the young people and the gentlemen were invited.

An annual fair was held, at which time their handiwork was offered for sale.

The church organ was purchased by the ladies, and up to the present time they have always met the expense of the organist.

Through the labors of the Ladies' Benevolent Society the women of the parish have helped to support preaching, repaired and beautified the church, and in all the years since its organization have rendered substantial aid.

When we gaze at Easter-time upon the beautiful church decoration, we may remember that this is a comparatively recent custom.

It is said that Warren Street Chapel in Boston, which was organized in 1832, was the first Protestant church in America to introduce flowers as a part of the regular Sunday decoration of the sanctuary.

The observance of Easter came about gradually in the Dover churches, and it would be impossible to tell at what time or in which church it was first observed.

At first the sermon alone called attention to the day, while later special music and decorations were added; and, lastly, the children were brought into the service by means of the Sunday-school concert, which often took the place of the evening service.

Happily, our fathers had the true New England spirit, and placed their meeting-house upon the hill-top, where it has been kept, for a century and a half, as a beacon light. We shall never know how many persons have unconsciously absorbed higher aspirations, and been made more faithful in the discharge of duty through the silent influence of its heavenward-pointing spire.

CHAPTER XIV.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.—*Continued.*

Baptist Church — the Rev. A. E. Battelle — Second Congregational Church — the Rev. George Champion — the Rev. Calvin White — the Rev. O. W. Cooley — the Rev. John Haskell — the Rev. Thomas Norton — the Rev. J. G. Wilson — the Rev. S. C. Strong — the Rev. John Wood — the Rev. Pierce Pinch — the Rev. J. W. Brownville — the Rev. P. C. Headley — the Rev. H. L. Howard — the Rev. A. M. Rice — the Rev. A. H. Tyler — the Rev. Edwin Leonard — Christian Endeavor Society — Millerites — Catholics.

> One holy Church of God appears
> Through every age and race,
> Unwasted by the lapse of years,
> Unchanged by changing place.
> — Samuel Longfellow.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptists had a definite religious belief from the first, and their rates were abated as early as 1774. In 1780 they were relieved by vote of the parish from paying to the support of the First Parish Church whenever a certificate, properly signed, was presented stating that the bearer was of the Baptist persuasion.

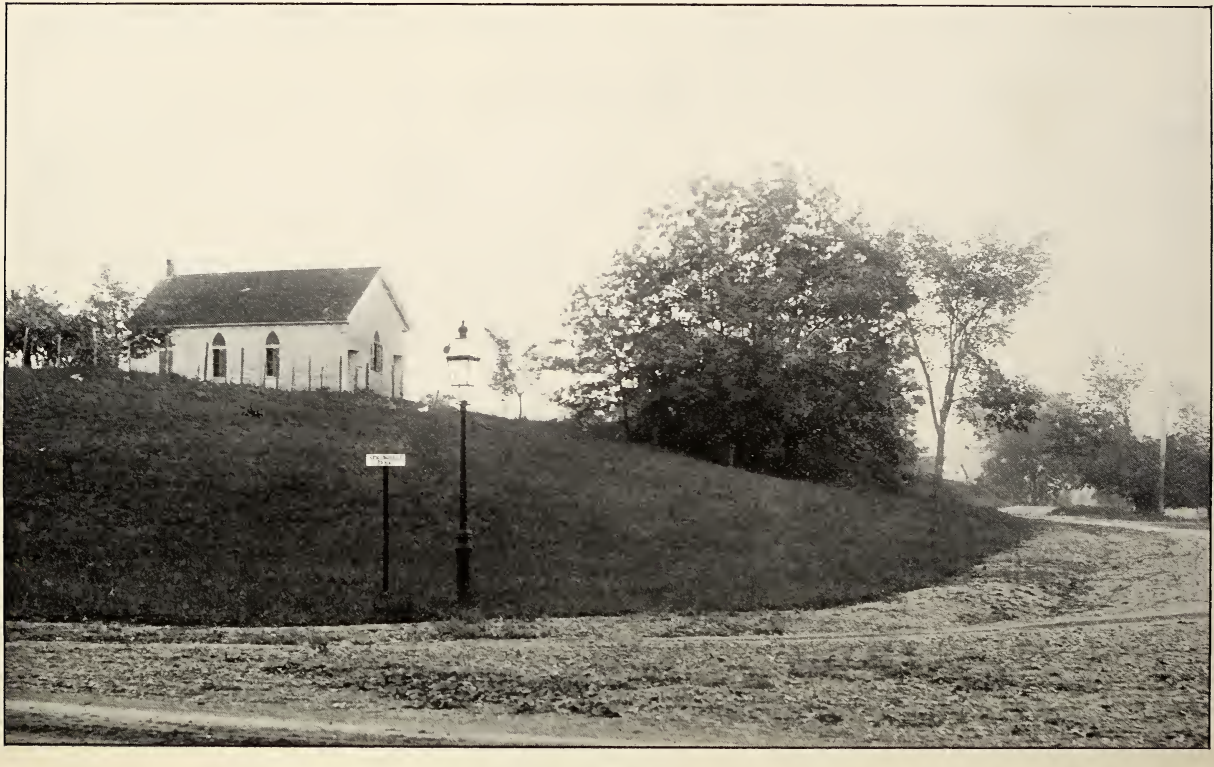
The Baptists in Medfield were among the first to organize a church. The Dover Baptists attended this church, which was organized in 1776, for many years. After the organization of the church in West Dedham, in 1824, some of the residents worshipped there. But the desire to have a church of their own was so strong that as early as 1835 regular religious services were held at the house of Dea. Calvin French, at Charles River Village. This move did not meet with the approval of the West Dedham Church; but in 1837 the Baptists of Dover, Needham, and Natick united in inviting an ecclesiastical council to meet on Tuesday, October 3, 1837, and recognize them as a church, to be known as the Needham and Dover Baptist Church.

The articles of faith and practice of the Federal Street Baptist Church in Boston, now Clarendon Street, were adopted. The council, representing all the Baptist churches in the vicinity, met, as invited, at the house of Deacon French, and, after fully considering the matter, resolved: —

> That the council rejoice in the progress of divine truth in this place, and that it be recommended to the brothers and sisters asking advice in reference to organizing themselves into a distinct church to go on and do all in their power in forming a religious society, sustaining the preaching of the gospel, erecting a chapel, etc.; but that the council deemed it expedient to defer the formation of a church for the present.

The people entered upon the work of church-building with enthusiasm. A lot was purchased of Dea. Calvin French for twenty-five dollars; and the next year they completed a chapel, which, to meet the convenience of the three towns, was located on the Dover side of the Charles River, nearly opposite the present residence of Mr. Jolliffe on Center Street.

A second council assembled June 20, 1838, and voted to recognize the society as a distinct organization, to



BAPTIST CHAPEL.

be known as the Needham and Dover Baptist Church. The following parts were assigned by the council in the recognition of the church and in the dedication of the chapel:—

Scripture reading, the Rev. Origen Crane, of Newton; introductory prayer, the Rev. Thomas Driver, West Dedham; sermon, the Rev. C. O. Kimball, of Charlestown; consecration prayer, the Rev. William Leverett, Roxbury; right hand of fellowship, the Rev. William H. Shailer, of Brookline; address to the church, the Rev. Bradley Miner, Dorchester.

The church prospered, although it never had a settled minister, and at one time numbered sixty members. In 1842 the Rev. S. C. Chandler, of Heath, Mass., was invited to supply the pulpit. He accepted, and after a few months was dismissed, to take charge of the Second Baptist Church in Belchertown, Mass. The Baptist denomination continued to grow; and in a few years churches were formed in Natick and Needham, which drew from the membership and attendance of the Dover church.

In 1860 the chapel was moved by vote of the society to its present location, and was rededicated November 28, 1862. The site was gained through an exchange of land with Sherman Battelle, a firm and devoted friend of the church from the start. After its removal it was named the Springdale Baptist Church. The Rev. A. E. Battelle, a native of Dover, was for several years acting pastor of the church. For many years students from the Newton Theological School occupied the pulpit, and it was laughingly said that one could not graduate from the Newton Theological School without first preaching in Dover. During the last few years the church has not had regular Sunday services, but occasional meetings have been held. The property is held in trust. The Rev. Dr. S. F. Smith, the author of "America," was at one time a frequent and welcome preacher. Many distinguished men have preached for this church as theological students, among whom may be mentioned President Robinson, of Brown University; the Rev. Dr. Magoon, of Philadelphia; the Rev. Dr. Anderson, of the First Baptist Church, New York City; and the Rev. Dr. Fyfe, a prominent preacher in the Dominion of Canada. The following have been deacons in the church: Calvin French, Clement Bartlett, John Kenrich.

SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Church and State were separated, as far as the Dover church was concerned, in 1832; and from that time the First Parish Church had to meet its own expenses without any help from the district as an incorporated body. Previous to that time the great religious controversy had occurred in the Congregational Church, and some of the residents who accepted the Orthodox faith united with Trinitarian churches in the vicinity.

Others had moved into town who were already members of Orthodox churches. Being freed from the minister tax for the support of the First Parish Church, those who held the Trinitarian belief in 1838 took steps, like the Baptists, to form a church of their own. A meeting was held at the house of Calvin Bigelow, which resulted in the establishment of another religious society for the maintenance of public worship. This new parish was organized December 27, 1838, and was called the Second Congregational Church of Dover. February 14, 1839, the society purchased of Jonathan Upham half an acre of land for one hundred dollars. The deed states, "The said piece of land is that on which the old meeting-house stood." The society entered upon the work of building without delay, and in 1839 dedicated their chapel, which cost about one thousand dollars.

The reasons assigned for organizing another church, as given in the records of the society, are as follows: —

> The known departure from the faith of the founders of the Congregational church in Dover; the increasing number of those who entertain evangelical views of doctrine, most of whom, belonging to different churches in the vicinity, are obliged to go some distance to worship; and an earnest desire on their part to do something for the good of their offspring and neighbors in the place of their residence.

The kindliest feeling has always existed between the First Parish Church and the Second Congregational Church. In 1869, while the First Parish church was being repaired, the society occupied by invitation the Congregational chapel; and, when the Christian Endeavor Society of the Second Congregational Church was organized, in 1886, it was named the "Haven Society," in honor of one of the first deacons of the First Parish Church.

In its organization the new church was composed largely of those who, by education or former residence, were interested in what was termed the "Orthodox" church.

The meeting-house of the Second Congregational Society was dedicated on Thursday, June 27, 1839.

The exercises were largely attended, and were as follows: —

Reading of the Scripture and introductory prayer, the Rev. Edmund Dowse, of Sherborn; sermon, the Rev. Silas Aiken, D.D., of Park Street Church, Boston, from Psalm lxxxiv. 1, 2; dedicatory prayer, the Rev. L. Hyde, of Weymouth; address to the society, the Rev. S. Harding, of East Medway.

The church was organized by an ecclesiastical council, which convened October 23, 1839, and consisted of nineteen original members.

The public exercises were as follows: —

Introductory prayer, the Rev. I. W. Stevens; sermon, the Rev. Ebenezer Burgess, D.D.; fellowship of the churches, the Rev. Sewall Harding; concluding prayer, the Rev. John Bullard.

The first minister of the society was the Rev. George Champion, who was active in organizing the new church. He remained until December 5, 1841, and was succeeded by the Rev. Rowell Tenney, who supplied eight months. In the fall of 1843 the church invited the Rev. Lucius Clark to settle as its minister; but the parish, being unable to raise sufficient funds, did not concur with the church. The society did not have a settled minister for nearly ten years after its organization. The Rev. Calvin White supplied the pulpit from 1842 to June 20, 1847; and March 7, 1848, the parish united with the church in calling Mr. Oramel W. Cooley to settle at a salary of four hundred dollars per year. Mr. Cooley accepted the invitation, and was ordained May 4, 1848. The public exercises were as follows: —

Introductory prayer, the Rev. Samuel Hunt, of Natick; sermon, the Rev. S. D. Clark, Ashfield; ordaining prayer, the Rev. Calvin Durfee; charge to the pastor, the Rev. Dr. Burgess, of Dedham; right hand of fellowship, the Rev. Edmund Dowse, of Sherborn; address to the people, the Rev. Daniel Ide, of Medway; concluding prayer, the Rev. A. Bigelow, of Medfield; benediction by the pastor.

Mr. Cooley continued in the pastorate for two years, and was succeeded in 1850 by Mr. John Haskell, who was ordained December 2, 1850, and who remained eight years.

The Rev. Thomas S. Norton became minister of the society in 1859, and labored efficiently for ten years. He was much interested in temperance, the public schools, and whatever tended to improve and elevate the town. The Baptist meeting-house having been moved away, Mr. Norton established at Charles River Village a regular Sunday afternoon service and Sunday-school, the services being held in Noanet's Hall.

Later this movement led to the organization of a society, which held regular Sunday afternoon services in the hall of the Parker Schoolhouse in Needham. In 1871 the Rev. J. G. Wilson was called at a salary of seven hundred dollars and a parsonage. As the church owned no parsonage, this led to the consideration of building one. A committee of five was chosen in 1872 to provide "ways and means" to build a parsonage. The committee purchased for five hundred dollars the site of the Rev. Dr. Sanger's house, preparatory to building; but before any active steps were taken, in 1875, Mrs. Abigail Draper Mann died, and willed her property on Dedham Street to the society.

The estate was immediately taken possession of, and active steps taken to provide a home for the minister. Mrs. Mann's house was moved back and made to form a part of a new building, which was erected in 1875. The parsonage was not completely finished for several years. A debt continued for some time, but was finally lifted through the generosity of neighboring churches and friends in other towns who were interested in the society.

Mr. Wilson remained as pastor of the church for two years. He was succeeded by the Rev. S. C. Strong, of South Natick, a man much beloved, but who was soon followed by the Rev. John Wood, of Wellesley. Mr. Wood labored with the society for three years; and, although a resident of another town, he was much among his people. He united the church which he found in dissension, added new members, and left it a much stronger organization than when he took charge.

In 1878 the Home Missionary Society, which had long aided and fostered the Dover church, advised uniting with the John Eliot Church of South Natick,— which was also under its care,— in calling a minister to settle over the two societies. A union was effected, and Mr. Pierce Pinch was invited to settle. He accepted the call, and selected South Natick as his place of residence. Mr. Pinch was ordained and installed as pastor of the Dover and South Natick churches July 25, 1878. The order of services was as follows: —

Invocation and reading of Scripture, the Rev. Charles Jones; sermon, the Rev. Hiram Mead, Oberlin, Ohio; installing prayer, the Rev. S. D. Hosmer; charge to the minister, the Rev. H. I. Patrick; right hand of fellowship, the Rev. E. E. Strong; address to the people, the Rev. William Barrows, D.D.; concluding prayer, the Rev. John Wood; benediction by the pastor.

This union continued for two years, when it was dissolved, and the Dover church was united with the mission at Charles River Village. The Rev. J. W. Brownville was invited in June, 1880, to become pastor of the two societies. He was the first pastor to occupy the new parsonage. He resigned after two years' service. In September, 1882, the Rev. P. C. Headley, a man of wide reputation as an author and preacher, began to supply the pulpit. He occupied the parsonage with his family, and continued as minister of the society until 1885, when he moved to New Jersey. Mr. Headley was very active in his church, held many revival meetings, increased the membership, and stimulated the members to much religious work.

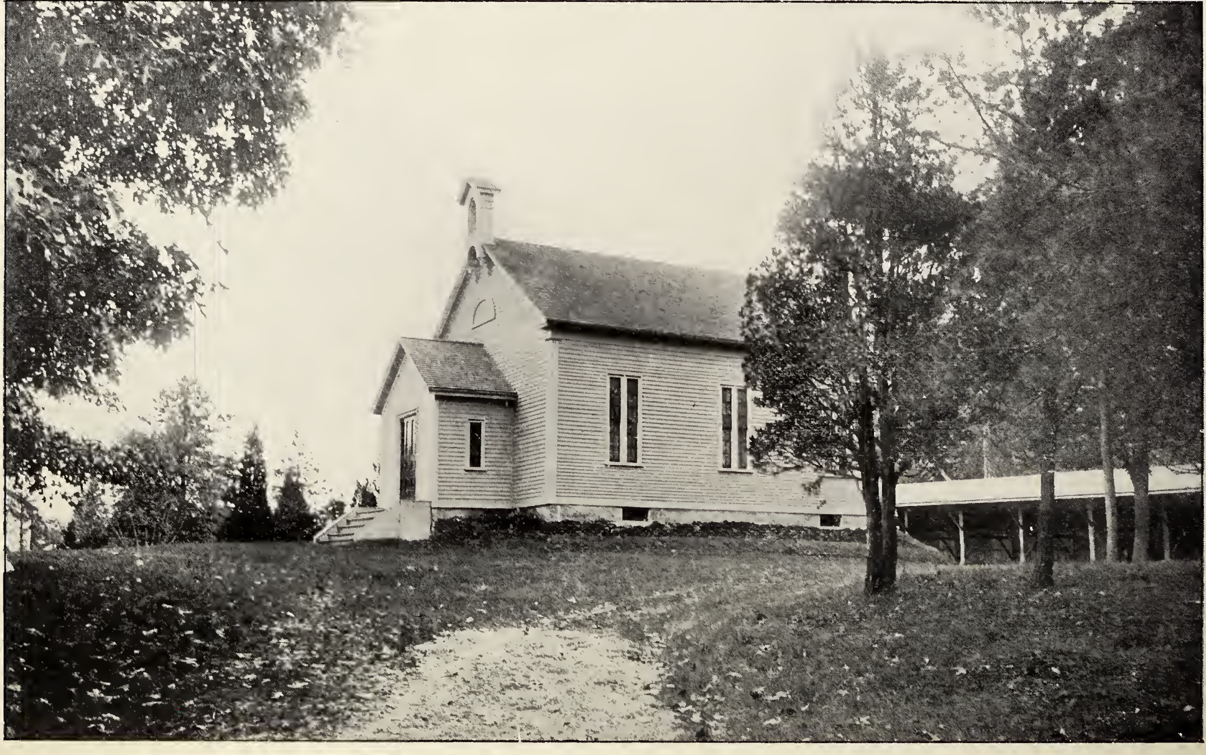
He was a man much beloved by his people, and on his return to Massachusetts the society unanimously voted again to invite him to become pastor of the church; but, having arrived at a time of life when he wished to be relieved from the responsibility of a church, he declined.

In 1885 the Rev. H. L. Howard was called to supply the pulpit for a year. Soon after the close of his year's service the Rev. A. M. Rice was invited to become acting pastor. Mr. Rice remained three years; and December 23, 1889, the Rev. A. H. Tyler was called to the church. He greatly endeared himself to his people, but was obliged to resign his pastorate after a two years' service on account of ill-health.

The parish as a separate organization has been abolished, and in its place the church has been incorporated. This act was performed July 3, 1890, under the title of the Evangelical Congregational Church of Dover. The church has adopted a "Confession of Faith" and a Covenant, which is found in the manual of the society.

The Haven Society of Christian Endeavor was organized November 7, 1886, with ten active and three associate members. Jedediah W. Higgins, who was instrumental in its organization, was chosen its first president. The society has prospered, and has been efficient in its work. The Sunday evening meetings of the church for several years have been in charge of the Society of Christian Endeavor. In 1888 the church was greatly improved and beautified through the efforts of this society. A large percentage of the associate members have become active members through a union with the church. It is to be observed that the society was formed at a time when there was a vacancy in the pastorate, and the more credit is to be given the young people for their effort in its organization.

The Rev. Edwin Leonard became pastor in 1892. Mr. Leonard is a graduate of Bowdoin College and Bangor Theological Seminary. He is a man of wide reading and good attainments, conservative yet having a broad charity for all. He has held pastorates at Milton, Rochester, South Dartmouth, Mass., and Morris, Conn. The following have been the deacons in the church: Daniel Chickering, Calvin Bigelow, James Chickering, Prescott Fiske, Eben Higgins, Richard P. Mills, James McGill, the Rev. T. S. Norton, Jedediah W. Higgins, Allen F. Smith.



EVANGELICAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

MILLERITES.

In that memorable period of religious excitement, 1843, when William Miller prophesied that the second coming of the Messiah was near at hand, this community was not exempt from the excitement. Some of the disciples of Miller gave up secular work, and engaged night and day in prayer and in singing psalms. As the appointed day approached, they refused to lay in provisions, and even neglected to prepare food as they made ready for ascension.

CATHOLICS.

While the Baptists early protested against being taxed for the support of the First Parish Church, there is no record of any opposition from the Catholics. There were, however, some of this faith in town previous to the time of the separation of the Church and State. The few surviving members at this time of the little company of early Catholics in town have seen their number increase and the one church of their faith at Natick multiply until Catholic churches are now found at South Natick, Medfield, Walpole, Dedham, and Needham.

The Dover Catholics have, perhaps without exception, attended or been under the ministration of the Natick churches. They were cheerful and liberal contributors towards the expense of building the Sacred Heart Church at South Natick, and since its establishment have been its devout and loyal supporters. The Catholic population is now numerous, and faithful in the support of their religion.

CHAPTER XV.

CEMETERY.

First Burial — Land given by Nathaniel Chickering — First Gravestone — Hearse — Improvement and Enlargement of the Cemetery — Funeral Customs — Care of Cemetery — Epitaphs — Naming the Cemetery.

> Go where the ancient pathway guides,
>   See where our sires laid down
> Their smiling babes, their cherished brides,
>   The patriarchs of the town.
> Hast thou a tear for buried love?
>   A sigh for transient power?
> All that a century left above,
>   Go,— read it in an hour.
>
> — Holmes.

The history of the burial-place where "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep" should not go unnoticed. Covering a period of more than a century and a half, "it shows what a graveyard may come to if it lasts long enough."

While "pride, pomp, grief, and remembrance are all at an end" to those who rest beneath its sod, let us thank God that it is a spot to which reverent feet still come, and in which the tears of affection still fall.

Early in 1700 a determined effort was made by the inhabitants of Dedham outside of the village to be freed from the minister tax of the First Parish and allowed to build meeting-houses of their own.

In the Springfield Precinct previous to 1729–30 all burials had been made in the common burial-ground at Dedham, and this practice might have continued for many years had it not been for the agitation of separation.

The early settlers, who through labor, privation, and suffering cleared their fields and established new homes, were held together by many tender ties; and when they determined to take a step they held closely together. Having been refused their request to be made a precinct, burials in Dedham were no longer to be thought of; and in this determination the people were steadfast. On the occasion of the death of John Battle, in February, 1729–30, but a short time after their futile efforts to be made a parish, the inhabitants of "Springfield" decided to cut themselves off still further from Dedham and make a burial-place of their own. A little plot of ground was enclosed on the land of Nathaniel Chickering, which he bequeathed in 1746 to the precinct in the following words: —

> I give and bequeath to the West Precinct of the town of Dedham the burying-ground as it lyeth now within fence, to be for the use of the said precinct for a burying-place.

The body, then, of John Battle was the first to be placed in the Springfield Precinct burial-ground. He was a grandson of Thomas Battle, the emigrant. The burial-ground is first mentioned in the parish records in 1759, when it was voted "to pay Hezekiah Allen, Jr., his charge for building a road from the meeting-house to the burial-place." In 1762 the cemetery was enlarged by vote of the parish to eight and one-half rods in the front, and three years later the plot was enclosed by a fence on three sides and a stone wall in front.

It was soon furnished with a gate, as the records of the parish show that in 1771 it was voted "to pay for hooks-and-eyes with which to tie the burial-place gate."

Gravestones were not at first set up. The oldest stone now standing — a rude field-stone — bears the following inscription: —

In
Memory of
John Wight Son
to Mr. David and Mrs.
Sarah Wight who died
Oct. Ye 4th,
1734.
In ye 12th year of his
age.

As first laid out the burial-ground contained that part of the present cemetery which is west of the central path and extends from the street back towards the tombs. Here and there one can pick out the names of many of the families who were the earliest settlers in the town. The enlargement in 1762 included the part east of the central path and adjoining the street. At the March meeting in 1785 Thomas Richards received permission to build a tomb "as proposed and marked out." This tomb has been for many years without care, and is at present marked by the high mound east of the entrance by the central path, and is designated as the grave of one who took part in the Revolution.

All the early residents were borne to the burial-ground on a bier, over which was thrown the parish burying-cloth, or pall, which was purchased by vote of the parish in 1754. A hearse was purchased in 1804, the district having voted "to set up a hearse for the convenience of funerals." It was built in town by Ebenezer Smith at an expense of one hundred dollars.

A hearse-house was built, which was not satisfactory in its location; and in 1828 John Williams received permission to remove it under the direction of the selectmen. The cemetery having been recently enlarged by the addition of nearly one acre and a half of land, the hearse-house was probably at that time placed in its present position.

There was probably no sexton in the early time. The grave-digging was done by the family. John Williams was the first sexton of whom we have any record.

In 1800 it was voted to procure a "new burying-cloth," and that "the stone wall on three sides of the cemetery be taken down and rebuilt."

The enlargement of the cemetery in 1826 was made wholly on the south side. The land was given by the Rev. Dr. Sanger on condition "that it be enclosed with a suitable stone wall," which was estimated to cost twenty-five dollars and fifty cents. Granite posts were erected in 1826, and gates were furnished a little later. The public burial-ground was again a question for consideration in 1843, and it was voted "that citizens have the privilege of taking up lots in the burying-ground not to exceed twenty feet square." Since that time lots have been of an established size and taken by deed. At the same meeting it was further voted to lay out paths and set out trees. Elijah Perry, Calvin Richards, and Luther Eastman were appointed a committee "to beautify and improve the burial-grounds." The stately row of pine-trees in front of the cemetery was set out at that time, together with other trees bordering on the paths and lots.

This was the beginning of a new era in the care of "God's acre," which hitherto had been allowed to grow up to weeds and grass and brush.

Tombs were erected previous to 1825, the first tomb having been built by Seth Wight.

With the appearance of a bell in the second meeting-house in 1811, the custom obtained for more than a half century of announcing deaths by the tolling of the bell. The age of the deceased was numbered by the strokes of the bell. Originally the bell was tolled on the occasion of the death of all residents; but after the organization of other churches it was confined to the First Parish, and the practice was altogether given up about 1875.

A committee chosen in November, 1841, "to inspect the burying-ground and devise a plan for its improvement," made various recommendations, which were a little later carried out in building a face wall ten feet nearer the street in front, in constructing a circular road and walks ten feet wide from gate to gate. The grounds were laid out in lots of uniform size, not exceeding twenty feet by twenty, and a record of all sales kept by the sexton. The citizens were invited by the committee to buy lots, make paths, and set trees. A cemetery committee was chosen, and it was made their duty to make an annual report to the town. Elijah Perry was chosen sexton.

An appropriation was made in 1843 to meet the expense of improvements to the extent of one hundred and five dollars and seventeen cents. The committee staked out fifty-eight lots sixteen feet by sixteen, with alleys four feet by two. The circular road was completed in 1845, and new gates put up. At the March meeting in 1846 the cemetery committee reported that they had contracted for a hearse — "similar to the new one in East Needham, except that it be four inches longer" — at an expense of one hundred dollars. In 1847 the cemetery committee caused the old part of the grounds to be dug over, brush and roots removed, and to be seeded down to grass. April 24, 1854, the town instructed the selectmen to procure trees and to set them out in the cemetery.

The spirit of improvement and the tender care of the dead was again manifested in 1864, when the town voted to enlarge and improve the cemetery. An appropriation of four hundred dollars was made; and a committee consisting of Calvin Richards, George E. Chickering, and Hiram Jones was chosen to carry out the wishes of the town. Mr. Richards retired from the committee, and Aaron Bacon was added. The work was taken up in a systematic way, a survey made of the land, appropriate lots laid out, with drives, avenues, and walks. In completing their work the committee made some excellent recommendations to the town to ensure the further improvement of the cemetery by authorizing the cemetery committee to expend each year all moneys received from the sale of lots; and, if this sum was not sufficient to keep the cemetery in good condition, they were authorized to expend an amount not exceeding twenty dollars. They further recommended that all purchasers of lots should put them in a condition satisfactory to the committee within six months or forfeit all title to the same. A purchase has been made of additional land consisting of two and a half acres, which has not yet been taken into the enclosure. In 1891 an appropriation was made for a new face wall, which was set up during the following year. It is built of Milford granite, and is a fine specimen of substantial masonry.

This old cemetery has passed through all stages in the evolution of funeral customs and feelings in regard to the last resting-place of the dead. At first burials were doubtless made without funerals, as was the early habit of the people; but, as the custom grew of having public funerals, they became universal and were largely attended. The old custom of furnishing gloves at funerals is illustrated by the following entry made by the Rev. Mr. Townsend, the first minister of Needham, on the margin of his almanac:—"April 30, 1750.—Mr. Tim. Newell had of me for y^e funeral of Benj. Ellis, Jr., of (Springfield) 8 prs. of gloves—one pair returned May 10." The evolution in gravestones and in inscriptions is well illustrated in this burial-place. At first common field-stones were set up with the simplest inscription. Later stones were embellished with the heads of cherubs. These home-made stones "in their rude simplicity are very eloquent, since you can but picture to yourself the survivor in a solitary home, working slowly and patiently to carve the gravestone of the lamented dead."

These field-stones in time gave place to slate, which were followed by marble slabs. Later towering marble monuments were erected, which in later years have given place to more solid granite monuments.

HUB ENG.CO.
BOSTON.

CEMETERY.

There are few quaint inscriptions on the gravestones, but there are many original epitaphs which speak of the faith, the hope, the trust of succeeding generations; and, of course, that quaint epitaph which, in slightly varied forms, has attracted the eye and not irreverently amused the mind of many visitors to both European and American cemeteries, appears in this one. It is found on the gravestone of Samuel Metcalf, who died in 1772, and adds another to the almost endless variation showed in expressing the same sentiment: —

> "Stop here, my Friend, and Cast an Eye
> as you are now so Once was I.
> as I am now so you must be
> Prepare for Death and follow me."

The burial-place has been gradually developed in the course of a century and a half from a little neglected spot, overgrown with grass, weeds, and brush, into an attractive cemetery, which is under the watchful supervising interest of the inhabitants generally and the particular care of a board of cemetery commissioners. The enclosure has been named Highland Cemetery.

In all of the one hundred and sixty-five years of its existence the old burying-ground has never been encroached upon, or the last resting-place of the fathers disturbed. It is believed that, in excavations that have been made in the vicinity, no mortuary relics have ever been brought to view. Neglected it often has been; and, perhaps, in the early time, like English churchyards, it was used for pasture purposes, but desecrated never. No record has been kept of the number of burials in the enclosure; and it must be found "in the register of God, not in the record of man." Shall we not cherish the spot where, one by one, at the call of the grim messenger, have been buried the young and the old, the loveliest, the humblest, and the proudest of those who have dwelt within the confines of what we call home?

For more than a century the first settlers have been but a memory. The grave even of the first minister is unknown to many of the merry children who pass it daily on their way to school. Until within a very brief period the graves of Revolutionary officers and privates, as well as soldiers in the second war with Great Britain and in the late Rebellion, were alike unmarked. But now on each recurring Memorial Day the members of the Grand Army of the Republic place flowers over the silent dust of both the *makers* and *defenders* of the nation. In the years that have passed, "on how many hundred hearts has fallen the sound of the dropping clay upon the coffin-lid! What floods of parental tears have moistened that soil, for babes torn away from supporting arms, or sons and daughters cut off in youth's bright hour of promise! Parents lamented, lovers parted, wives and husbands sundered,— all the sad possibilities of grief and separation have hundreds of times been experienced within those narrow precincts."

CHAPTER XVI.

SCHOOLS.

First Schoolhouse — Dame School — Appropriation for Schools — First Woman Teacher — New England Primer — Required Studies — New Schoolhouse — School Committee — Superintendent — First Free Book — Center School — Sanger School — Organization of High School — East School — West School — The South District — North School — School Libraries — College Graduates.

> Still sits the schoolhouse by the road,
> A ragged beggar sunning;
> Around it still the sumachs grow,
> And blackberry vines are running.
> — Whittier.

Dedham was perhaps the first colonial town to establish a free school supported by general taxation. In 1644 the town set up a free school, built a schoolhouse, and supported the school by a general tax. Other schools had been established in Massachusetts, but none were wholly supported by taxation. The Dedham school was practical from the start, and gave elementary instruction in English, writing, and arithmetic. The instruction in penmanship was thorough, and included the art of making and mending quill-pens.

After the first settlers had passed away, the cause of education languished for a time; but a thorough study of the town records shows that this period was not of long duration. It is impossible to determine just when the first school was opened in the Springfield Parish. Before even the precinct was formed, the scattered settlers demanded school privileges for their children.

There was a genuine dame school located on Main Street, near the residence of H. R. Stevens, which may have been the first school. These early dame schools are of interest, where the dame, busy with sewing, knitting, or weaving, taught the little children their letters and told them stories from the Bible.

> "Her room is small, they cannot widely stray;
> Her threshold high, they cannot run away.
> With bands of yarn she keeps offenders in,
> And to her gown the sturdiest rogue can pin."

The dame school appeals to our imagination, and shows the earliest of many steps from which the present school system has been evolved.

The demand for schools was met by the town for many years in the "moving school," which was kept by a master for a few weeks in different parts of the town, as appointed by the selectmen. Small schoolhouses were sometimes erected by individuals. The earliest Dover records show the existence of such a schoolhouse, which was situated on Haven Street, not far from the house of George Ellis Chickering. It was a peculiarity of these early schools that the boys were obliged to furnish the wood in winter; and, if the parents sent logs too large to be used in the open fireplaces, the boys had to cut them up.

The first separate appropriation for schools in the Springfield Precinct was made by the town of Dedham in 1726, when it appropriated five pounds to support a school in the "westerly part of Dedham." Eleazer Ellis and Nathaniel Chickering were appointed to see that the money was properly expended. The first schoolhouse was probably in existence at this time. The precinct made the repairs to the building, although owned by individuals, as Timothy Ellis was paid "*7s. 4d.*" for mending the windows in 1758. In 1738 one eighth of the appropriation for schools in Dedham was given to the Springfield Precinct, amounting to ten pounds. An equal appropriation was made in 1743. Little is known of the early schoolmasters, as their names are not given in the parish records. They were probably for the most part Harvard students, many of whom were capable of impressing their personality on the lives of their pupils. In this age of progress, when we have come to recognize the worth and work of woman, it is gratifying to know that the first woman teacher paid by the town of Dedham for teaching was Miss Mary Green, who taught in the Springfield Precinct in 1757. The first teacher of whom we have any record was William Symmes. Closing his engagement here, he became a tutor at Harvard College. Mr. Symmes taught here during the winter of 1754–55.

The New England primer, which was in universal use at this time, may be contrasted with our beautifully illustrated and graded primers of to-day. It is thus described by George H. Martin, who has made the early schools of Massachusetts a careful study. It began with the alphabet, large and small, the vowels and consonants, and combinations of these. Then followed lists of words for spelling,— first of two syllables, then of three, then of four, then of five, ending with "abomination," "justification," etc. Then followed some moral injunctions: "Pray to God," "Hate Lies"; then some Bible questions and answers, "Who was the first man?" then selections from the Proverbs, arranged alphabetically, "A wise son," etc.; then the Lord's Prayer, the Apostles' Creed, Watts's Cradle Hymn; then miscellaneous hymns, "Now I lay me," etc. Proper names of men and women for spelling followed; then Agur's Prayer, "Give me neither poverty nor riches"; last, the Westminster Shorter Catechism, so-called.

Each edition had a series of cuts illustrating prominent Bible scenes, each with a couplet condensing the narrative, as:—

"In Adam's fall
We sinned all."

The practical selections and pictures varied in different editions. The front picture in some was a child repeating his evening prayer at his mother's knee, in others several children standing before the mother, while still another represented a school,—a dame school.

Arithmetic, the English language, and orthography were made compulsory studies in 1789. Geography was not made a required study until 1827.

As a disciplinary study arithmetic was made very prominent in the early schools. The solutions of problems were carefully written out in blank-books. Some carefully preserved manuscript copies show great ability in solving intricate problems, fine penmanship, and a degree of neatness which it would be hard to excel.

The "Rule of Three" was made very prominent. Among the different subjects were "Fellowship," "Barter," "Tare," and "Tret." Girls were not expected to cipher much beyond the four fundamental rules. Many rules were given in the arithmetic of this period, but no reasons for any of the processes. The pupils followed their rules, and performed their problems as if by magic. A new era in teaching was introduced in the publication of Warren Colburn's "First Lessons," which called for the exercise of reason in solving problems. In 1761 the parish had completed its meeting-house, and was now anxious to gain better school facilities by placing the schoolhouse in a more central position. The warrant for the March meeting in 1761 contained an article to see if the precinct would move the schoolhouse to a more convenient place, near the meeting-house. In case the proprietors refused to allow the schoolhouse to be moved, the precinct was to consider the proposition to build a new schoolhouse and to choose a committee for the same. Some of the proprietors refused to give their consent, and at the March meeting in 1762 it was voted to build a new schoolhouse next to the meeting-house. There seems to have been some difficulty in locating the building, as the spot was not designated; and at the annual March meeting in 1763 the precinct was asked to locate the spot, and at an adjourned meeting held March 21, 1763, it voted to build a new schoolhouse opposite to "ye north side of ye meeting-house." The schoolhouse was built on a lot of land four rods square, which was given for the purpose by Dea. Joshua Ellis, who thus defines the bounds: "The southerly line of ye said square to bound south on the highway that leads by the north side of the meeting-house."

Daniel Chickering, Asa Mason, and Jonathan Whiting, Jr., were chosen a committee to prepare material and gain authority from the General Court to build a schoolhouse. Col. John Jones, Daniel Chickering, and Hezekiah Allen, Jr., were chosen a committee to arrange with the town of Dedham for the proportion of school money which belonged to the Springfield Precinct, and to appropriate the sum towards the building of a new schoolhouse. The schoolhouse was completed and accepted by the precinct January 20, 1764. It cost £54, 6*s.*, 4*d.*

In 1766 it was voted to divide the school money, the different sections of the precinct to draw their proportional part. The precinct seems to have been divided into four distinct districts,— the Center, the East, the West, and the Southwest. This division into school districts was some years in advance of State legislation, which sanctioned such a division in 1789, but did not give the school district the power to tax until 1800. In this year districts were authorized to hold meetings, to choose a clerk to decide upon schoolhouse sites, to raise money by taxation, to pay for land and building, furnishing, or repairing schoolhouses. In 1817 the school district was made a corporation, and in 1827 was required to choose a prudential committee, who had the care of school property in the district and the selection and employment of the teacher. The school district now became a political institution and worthy of careful consideration in the study of civil government.

The teacher, although employed by the prudential

SANGER SCHOOLHOUSE.

committee-man, must present a certificate of qualification from the town committee before opening the school. All the money for school purposes was still raised by the town, the district being responsible only for its expenditure. The division of school money was often a perplexing question. Sometimes the district drew its proportional part of the school money by the scholar, but for the most part it was divided in proportion as each district paid taxes for the support of schools.

In 1818 it was voted "that, after deducting the money paid for children who attend other schools, the Center District shall have three-sevenths, and the East and West Schools four-sevenths, of the money remaining." In the development of the school system, the itinerant schoolmaster and the dame school was followed by a school year divided into two terms,— a long winter term, and a short summer term which continued into August. The school year of twenty-eight weeks was divided into three terms in 1869. The school year has been gradually increased until now it consists of thirty-eight weeks.

The frugality of the people is illustrated in the selection of sites for the schoolhouses. The Center District kept its schoolhouse for many years on the public common. The West schoolhouse was set on a worthless knoll near the geographical center of the district, while the Union schoolhouse was built at the junction of several roads, on a little piece of worthless land.

In March, 1774, the precinct voted to build three new schoolhouses at an expense of fifty-five pounds; but in April of the same year the vote was rescinded, probably on account of the times, which were very threatening and promised war. The precinct in 1781 again considered the subject of providing schoolhouses for the outside districts, but voted to postpone the building of new schoolhouses. We do not wonder at this, as they had been so heavily taxed to meet the expenses of the Revolutionary War. The only gift of money which has ever come to the schools was made in 1789 by Dea. Joseph Haven, who presented the parish with £13, 6*s.*, 8*d.* Instead of making it a fund the parish voted to take five pounds a year until it was spent. The district desired to have charge of its school buildings, and in 1790 voted to take possession of all its schoolhouses.

The district voted in 1807 to choose a committee to define the limits of the school districts. The Tisdales and Simeon Cheney were permitted to send their children to the westerly part of Dedham; Israel Loring, Samuel Perry, and Jacob Marshall, to the First School in Natick; and Eleazer Allen and Jesse Newell, to the North School in Medfield.

In 1825, to meet the requirements of law, the district voted "that a committee of freeholders be chosen in each school district annually. Said committee with the clergyman of the town shall assemble as often as they shall think necessary, to counsel on the best methods of instruction for each particular school, to provide a suitable instructor, and to examine and recommend such books and regulations as they may from time to time think proper."

The first board of school committee was chosen in 1826, and consisted of the Rev. Ralph Sanger, Noah Fiske, and Dea. Ephraim Wilson. The first school report was made to the town in 1844. The school report was printed for the first time in 1851, and has been printed annually since with but one exception.

In April, 1865, the town voted to place the schools in charge of a superintendent, to be chosen by the school committee, at a salary of twenty-two dollars a year. The plan worked so well that since that time the schools have been in charge of a superintendent. In the date of its appointment Dover was among the first of the smaller towns in the Commonwealth to elect a superintendent of schools. The first free books seem to have been furnished in 1828, when the Rev. Dr. Sanger was paid three dollars and seventy-three cents for books furnished to pupils. It was voted in 1865 to furnish school-books at cost, the town paying an agent ten dollars a year for supplying the pupils. This custom was continued until the introduction of free text-books in 1884.

The children were trained to work in school, and both the boys and girls were taught to sew, and some to braid straw. The introduction, therefore, of sewing into schools is nothing new, but really a very old custom.

The location of the Center schoolhouse was thought to endanger the new meeting-house, so a committee was chosen in 1811 to move the schoolhouse; and it was voted "that the house should stand on the district land near the southwest corner of the land of John Williams, to stand so as to have the south side of said building in a range with the fence on the south line of said Williams's land." There was an effort made in 1817 to have the district build a new schoolhouse at the Center; but this troublesome question was settled by the vote "that each school district shall build or repair its own schoolhouses."

In 1824 the district was anxious to displace its old and dilapidated schoolhouse with a new one, not only of larger proportions, but two stories in height, the second story to be used for hall purposes; and a vote to build such a schoolhouse was passed by the district. Later this vote was reconsidered, and it was voted to build a schoolhouse one story high. The committee did not proceed to build; and in 1825 a committee chosen to consider the matter recommended that a schoolhouse one story in height be built, "that if individuals will propose and agree to add a second story of eight feet in height at their own cost and expense, by their being possessed of the exclusive right of improvements, of rents and profits of the same, etc., we likewise recommend that they may have liberty so to build said second story." No propositions having been received from individuals, the old building was occupied until a new one was built, in 1827. The district petitioned in 1824 for the improvement of a piece of common land containing a quarter of an acre, "for the purpose of erecting a schoolhouse with sufficient yard room."

This request was granted by the district of Dover, and bounds were established as follows: "to stand on land now owned by Aaron Whiting, at or near the turn of his fence, a few rods southeast from land owned by the Center School district, and adjoining land or near the west end of land owned by the heirs of Samuel Fisher."

The new schoolhouse was thirty-one and one-half feet long, twenty-four feet wide, and nine feet high. In winter it often accommodated ninety scholars. In this building the old-time fireplace gave way to a Franklin stove, which was considered a great improvement. The seats were arranged in long rows across the room in terraces, and those in the back seats overlooked all in front.

In 1855 the district voted to move the schoolhouse to the common; and there it remained until 1873, when the town purchased the property adjoining the southeast side of the common on Center Street, and the schoolhouse was moved to the newly purchased lot. The building was somewhat improved at this time, and was occupied until January, 1888.

School districts were abolished by the General Court in 1869. The school property in Dover was appraised by Solomon Flagg, of Wellesley; Thomas Phillips, of Natick; and Nathan Phillips, of Dedham. The East District had the most valuable property, which was appraised at seven hundred and twenty-seven dollars.

The school property at this time was in a bad condition, the aggregate valuation amounting to only two thousand three hundred and fifty dollars.

The first public graduating exercises were held in 1876. A class of four girls received diplomas, which were presented by the Rev. Warren H. Cudworth, of Boston, with exercises in the First Parish church.

Singing was introduced into the schools with a special teacher in 1887, followed by the introduction of drawing in 1896.

The Sanger schoolhouse was built after plans furnished by Messrs. Allen & Kenway, of Boston. The building in the main is modelled after plans issued by the United States government as a model country schoolhouse.

While its architectural proportions are good, it is unusually well-adapted to school work, being exceptionally well lighted, heated, and ventilated. The building was named the "Sanger School" in memory of the Rev. Ralph Sanger, D.D., who had charge of the Dover schools for so many years. At the distance of more than a half century we may turn back and read Dr. Sanger's words in reference to his long labors for the cause of public-school education : —

> I have earnestly desired that our schools might be so improved that every child in our highly favored country may have an opportunity of learning, in these invaluable seminaries, all the elements of useful knowledge, and thus be prepared to discharge incumbent duties with propriety, satisfaction, and honor. Persons thus instructed in our common schools will be enabled, and it may be hoped, disposed, when they leave school, to carry on the work of education still further, to read, study, examine, judge, decide, and act for themselves.
>
> There would then be a community of intelligent, well-informed members. And, if such persons should at the same time have suitable attention paid to their moral and religious education, then the community would consist of virtuous as well as of intelligent members. A virtuous and intelligent community would rightly understand, appreciate, improve, and transmit the precious privileges which an indulgent Providence has made it our happy lot to enjoy. I have earnestly wished that our common schools might be so improved as to do their part towards accomplishing this desirable purpose, that thus, according to the beautiful language of the Psalmist, "Our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace." Oh, who would not be willing to labor and toil for such a glorious object? And labor and toil are in no small degree required for this purpose.

> But what good can ever be gained without labor and pains? This is the condition upon which all improvement is made. This is the condition upon which all good is procured. This is the price which must be paid for it. We must be willing to pay the price, or we cannot expect to gain the good. I have, therefore, most readily and with great pleasure, done what little I could to encourage our schools, and in any suitable way and by any suitable means to promote the cause of good education here and in all places by exciting a taste for reading and intellectual improvement.

Dr. Sanger early saw that a perfect system of public-school education — beginning in the elementary school — must culminate with the free public library. Concerning this he said: —

> I have considered it very desirable to encourage in the community around me a love of useful reading. For this purpose I have lent books of my own, for this purpose I have encouraged and taken care of a library, consisting now of more than seven hundred volumes, some of them works of standard merit.

The Sanger schoolhouse was dedicated on Wednesday, January 25, 1888. The report of the building-committee was made by Eben Higgins. The keys were presented by the Rev. A. E. Battelle and accepted by Frank Smith, superintendent of schools.

Addresses were made by the Hon. George P. Sanger, of Boston, and George H. Walton, of Newton, who represented the State Board of Education. The dedicatory prayer was by the Rev. A. M. Rice, and the benediction by the Rev. T. S. Norton.

Repeated efforts were made from time to time to have the town pay the tuition of pupils in surrounding high schools, but the proposition always failed. In the division of the Sanger School in 1888 a high-school course was introduced, which has since been maintained, giving the boys and the girls of the town an opportunity to take an English high-school course or fit at home for the Massachusetts Agricultural College and the several State normal schools.

The East School was formed and schoolhouse built by vote of the district of Dover, April 6, 1785. An appropriation of twenty-five pounds was made, and it was voted "that, if this sum is not sufficient to erect the schoolhouse, the balance must be raised by the school district." The schoolhouse was located nearly opposite the house of John Cummings.

We find women teachers in the East and West Districts in the summer term soon after their organization. Mrs. Paul Whiting was paid £2, 8*s*. in 1790, for teaching the East School during the summer.

The present schoolhouse was built in 1850. The district did a noble work in adorning the grounds with a variety of native trees, and in their growth and beauty there is an object-lesson for all.

The West School was established and an appropriation made for building the schoolhouse at the same meeting, April 6, 1785, and by the same vote as that which created the East School.

The first school was built near the residence of Warren Blackman, and was twenty feet long and sixteen feet wide. This was a typical eighteenth century schoolhouse with its huge fireplace and "back seat," which was built against the wall of the room on three sides, with a slanting shelf. In front on another lower bench were seated the younger pupils who did not write.

In the center of the hollow square the classes stood for recitation. The teacher's desk was placed on the side with the door and fireplace.

In 1841 the town voted to build a new schoolhouse at an expense of three hundred and fifty dollars. The site selected was on Farm Street, not far from the present schoolhouse. The committee chosen to report on the matter of building this schoolhouse said of the old one: "The ceiling of the schoolhouse is so low where the seats and writing-desks are located that middling-sized persons cannot stand erect." This school was attended for many years by children from the easterly part of Sherborn and Natick.

We find that Miss Sally Fiske taught this school in summer for seventy-five cents a week and her board.

The present convenient and pleasant schoolhouse was built in 1870 at an expense of two thousand dollars.

The South District was organized in 1766, but no schoolhouse was ever built, the children attending the school at Walpole Corner from the first.

The consolidation of schools has been several times attempted, the earliest effort being made in 1870, when a committee was chosen "to consider the subject of uniting the schools, and to look over the whole ground, take into consideration the present and prospective wants of the different sections of the town, and present a plan which shall embrace the number and location of the schools to be supported, and the style and character of the schoolhouses to be provided, either by repairing the old or erecting new ones, and the probable cost of each, having regard in each case to the convenience of the neighborhood and the good of the whole town."

Although the time of the committee for the consideration of the matter was extended, no plan was matured; and in 1871 the committee was excused from further service. The plan of closing the outside schools and transferring the pupils to the Sanger School was advocated in 1888, but was not fully carried out. The town refused in 1892 to close the North and West Schools, and since that time there has been no discussion of the subject.

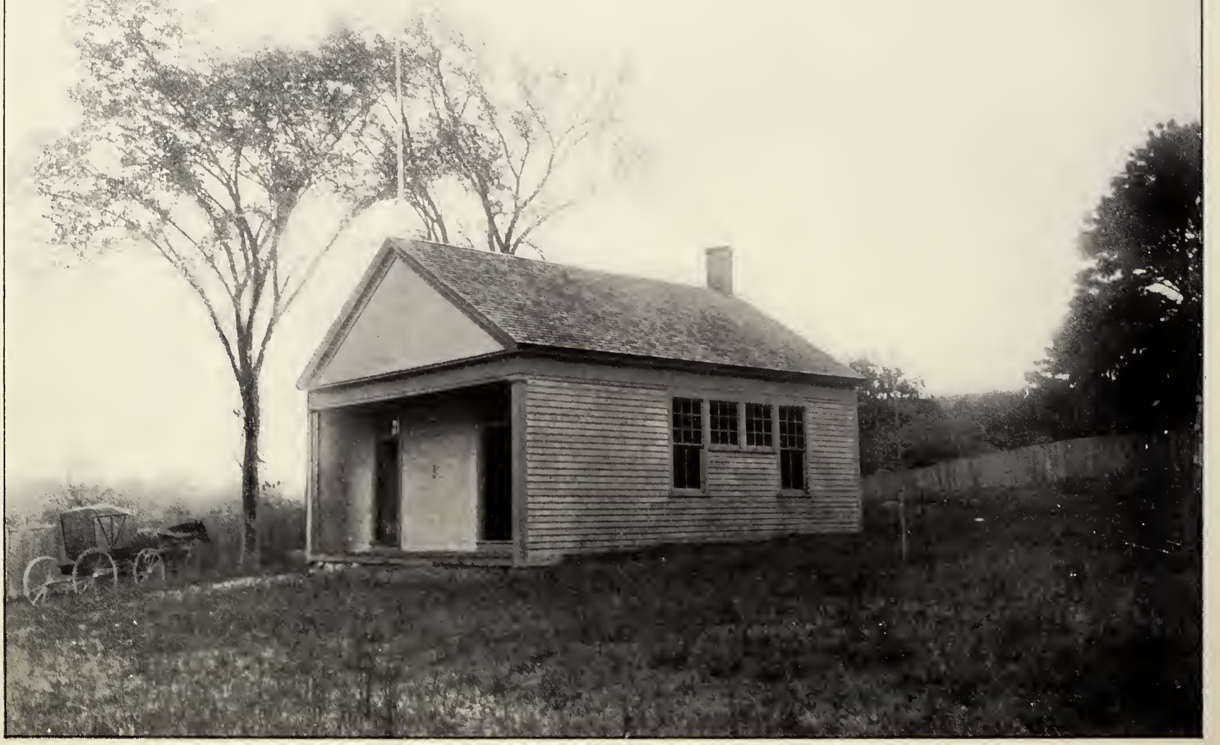
In 1789 the South District received its proportional part of the money appropriated for schools, and in 1790 the residents were paid what they had contributed towards building a schoolhouse and purchasing the land where their children attended school.

In 1807 the inhabitants of Dover undertook to define the limits of their school districts; but, as all the residents were not included in those districts, the Supreme Court decided that they were illegally formed.

The South District was formed by a vote of the town in 1838. In 1864 the district voted to unite with District No. 10 in Dedham and Bubbling Brook District in Walpole for a union school. This union was accepted by the town of Dover in 1865, and continued until the burning of the schoolhouse in the fall of 1893.

In 1841, the Center District being much crowded, it was voted to organize the West Center School.

The residents of this new district immediately voted to build a schoolhouse, and appropriated five hundred dollars. There was much difficulty in locating the schoolhouse; and, after rejecting several sites, one of which was chosen by the selectmen, the district voted to accept a gift of land from George Cleveland, and the schoolhouse was built thereon.



NORTH SCHOOLHOUSE.

About 1850 the schools were all supplied with maps and charts, the town having voted "to pay each school district eight dollars which should raise a like amount for the purchase of maps and charts and apparatus."

The name of this school was changed to North District in 1846. The schoolhouse was repaired in 1861 and furnished with modern seats in place of benches. The grounds were enlarged in 1865 to nine rods square by gift of land by Eugene Batchelder, on condition that the district build a new fence on the west and north sides of the lot six feet high, and paint the front part of the schoolhouse, the cost of the same to be the consideration in the deed. In 1891 the schoolhouses were all thoroughly repaired, and are now in excellent condition. The several rooms have been adorned and beautified with a reproduction of Stuart's Washington. "We cannot look, however imperfectly, upon a great man without gaining something by him." How can patriotism be better taught than in studying the life and character of the "Father of his country"? Flags have been presented to all the school buildings.

School libraries were established through the efforts of the Hon. Horace Mann, secretary of the State Board of Education, in 1837. The legislature authorized districts to raise thirty dollars for the first year and ten dollars for each subsequent year in organizing and maintaining school libraries.

The State Board of Education recommended a list of books divided into two classes, one for young people and the other for adults, from which school committees were authorized to select. The books were named "The District School Library." These libraries were sometimes kept at the schoolhouse, and again at private residences. Dover was among the early towns to avail itself of this privilege. In 1842 a resolution was passed by the General Court appropriating to each school district, which should raise an equal sum, fifteen dollars for library purposes. Under this act the North School library was organized in 1842.

School libraries were revived in 1890, and all the schools now have little libraries at hand of carefully selected books, numbering several hundred in the aggregate.

The following list contains the names of all persons who have received a college education or been members of some college since the organization of the First Parish in 1749:—

Nathaniel Battle,	Harvard,	1765
Jabez Chickering,	“	1774
Joseph Haven,	“	1774
John Haven,	“	1776
George Caryl,	“	1788
Morrill Allen,	Brown,	1797
Hezekiah Allen,	Harvard,	1800
William Draper,	“	1803
Jesse Fisher,	“	1803
Samuel Fisher,	“	1810
Joseph Haven,	“	1810
Daniel Whiting,	Brown,	1812
Thaddeus Allen,	“	1812
Hezekiah Battle,	“	1814
Mason Fisher,	Harvard,	1814
Jesse Chickering,	“	1818
Fisher Ames Harding,	“	1833
George Partridge Sanger,	“	1840
Simon Greenleaf Sanger,	“	1848

Anna McGill,	Ripon,	1884
Eleanor Whiting,	Wellesley,	1887
Wallace Rodman Colcord,	Massachusetts Agricultural,	1887
Martha Elizabeth Everett,	Smith,	1888
Alice Gertrude Coombs,	Wellesley,	1893
Grace Irving Coombs,	“	1894
Charles Herbert Higgins,	Massachusetts Agricultural,	1894
Margaret McGill,	Mount Holyoke,	1894
Robert Sharp Jones,	Massachusetts Agricultural,	1895
Mabel Colcord,	Radcliffe,	1895
George Freeman Parmenter,[1]	Massachusetts Agricultural.	

---

[1] Entered 1896.

CHAPTER XVII.

CIVIL HISTORY.

The Evolution of the Town — Vote of Dedham Town-meeting — Act of Incorporation — Board of District Officers — Annual Town-meetings — Post-office.

> Old events have modern meanings: only that survives
> Of past history which finds kindred in all hearts and lives.
> — Lowell.

The history of the First Parish must forever remain as the early history of Dover. Through its development we trace the evolution of the town.

The inhabitants of the westerly part of Dedham previous to 1780 had taken the successive steps which ultimately led to the incorporation of the town, in having gained through the action of the General Court, in 1729, the establishment of bounds; in being freed from the minister tax in Dedham, and being allowed to worship in neighboring towns, whose churches were more accessible to some of the Dover inhabitants; and in having been made a distinct precinct by the General Court in 1748.

For some years previous to the Revolution the inhabitants had chafed under heavy taxation and a small representation at the Dedham town-meeting, but the great struggle for independence held them together and stilled all murmurings.

With the prospect of peace, however, the old longing for separation appeared. At a precinct-meeting held October 10, 1780, it was voted "that we desire to be incorporated into a town." Nevertheless, no active steps were taken towards separation until the next year. Col. John Jones, Capt. Hezekiah Allen, Capt. Hezekiah Battle, John Reed, and Thomas Burridge were chosen a committee, February 16, 1781, to prepare and sign a petition to the town of Dedham asking to be set off from that town.

The request was at first refused; but at a subsequent meeting held June 4, 1781, it was granted by the town of Dedham upon the following conditions: —

> The question was put whether the town will consent that the Fourth Precinct in said town may be incorporated into a township, the said town relinquishing their right or share in the workhouse, school money, all donations, and other public privileges in said town. Passed in the affirmative.

On the 17th of September, 1781, the precinct voted, provided they were incorporated into a town by the General Court, to relinquish all rights in the property of the town. To carry out this plan the precinct appointed Col. John Jones, Dea. Joseph Haven, and John Reed to petition the General Court for an act of incorporation. This petition was presented January 16, 1782.

The bill passed the House, but was unexpectedly rejected in the Senate April 23, 1782. Not daunted by their failure, the precinct on the 17th of March, 1784, voted to make another attempt to be incorporated into a town. Their earnest desire is set forth in the following extract from their petition: —

> Those of our members that have attended town-meetings in Dedham have been obliged to travel between four and ten miles out and as far home, to attend in the First Precinct, the constant place of town-meetings in said town; and, by reason of the extra distance, the badness of the ways, and sometimes deep snow and stormy seasons, there hath not been more than two or three of said Fourth Precinct at their town-meetings, when matters of great weight are transacted. And a considerable part of said precinct are wearied with such unreasonable toil and travel, and determined several years ago never to attend another town-meeting in said place again, and still adhere to their determination, whereby the interest of the said Fourth Precinct has frequently suffered, and probably sometimes not from any unreasonable desire in the other precincts to infringe on the interest of the said Fourth Precinct, saving that the said Fourth Precinct has never been able to obtain a town-meeting in rotation within their limit. That the extra expense and charges that would be incurred by their being incorporated into a town would be fully compensated by their negotiating their affairs within themselves, and without much travel; and, although the said precinct are not many in number or opulent and wealthy, they are considerably filled with inhabitants and are increasing. But, if they were fewer in number, and of less ability, they are under an absolute necessity of being incorporated into a town by reason of their irregular form and distance from the other precincts.

The committee of the General Court took this matter under consideration, but, in view of the smallness of the population, decided that the request ought not to be granted. The matter having taken this shape, the precinct unanimously voted, June 28, 1784, to ask to be incorporated into a district, as they could be united with another town in the election of a representative to the General Court. This matter of the choice of a representative was of importance, as all the inhabitants of the State had to be included in representative districts, and only towns of a given population could send a representative to the legislature. The request of the petitioners was granted July 7, 1784, in the following act of incorporation: —

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

In the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-four.

An Act for erecting a District within the County of Suffolk by the Name of Dover.

Whereas the inhabitants of the Fourth Precinct in the town of Dedham in said county have repeatedly and earnestly petitioned this Court that they may be incorporated into a district, and it appears that they labor under great difficulties in their present situation.

Be it therefore enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in the General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the said Fourth Precinct in Dedham be and it hereby is incorporated into a district by the name of Dover, with all the powers, privileges, and immunities of incorporated districts [the bounds having been given in a previous chapter are here omitted], provided that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said district of Dover shall pay their proportion of all taxes now assessed by and debts due from the said town of Dedham, and that the said district of Dover relinquish all their rights, title, and interest in and to the workhouse, school money, and all donations and other public privileges in said town of Dedham.

And be it . . . enacted by the authority aforesaid that the polls and estates in said district of Dover that were returned by the assessors for the said town of Dedham on the last valuation, which then belonged to said town of Dedham, be deducted from the return made by the said assessors, and be placed to the said district of Dover until another valuation shall be taken.

And be it further enacted that Stephen Metcalf, Esq., be and is hereby empowered to issue his warrant, directed to some principal inhabitant within the said district of Dover, requiring him to warn the freeholders and other inhabitants within the said district of Dover qualified to vote in district affairs to assemble at some suitable time and place in the said district, to choose such officers as shall be necessary to manage the affairs of said district.

And be it further enacted that the selectmen of the town of Dedham, fifteen days at least before the time of choosing a representative for the said town, shall give notice of the time and place by them ordered for that purpose in writing, under their hands, to the selectmen of said district of Dover, to the intent the selectmen of said district may issue their warrant to the constable or constables of the said district, to warn the inhabitants thereof to meet with the said town of Dedham at time and place so appointed for the choice of a representative.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, July 6, 1784.

This bill, having had three several readings, passed to be enacted.

SAMUEL A. OTIS, *Speaker.*

IN SENATE, July 7, 1784.

This bill, having had two several readings, passed to be enacted.

SAMUEL ADAMS, *President.*

Approved, JOHN HANCOCK.

A true copy.
Attested: JOHN AVERY, Jr., *Secretary.*

A district, with the exception of having a representative, exercised all the functions of a town, with a full board of officers; and maintained highways, took care of the poor, and supported schools.

The first district-meeting was held in the meeting-house August 9, 1784, and the following officers were elected: Col. John Jones, district clerk; Col. John Jones, Dea. Joseph Haven, Lieut. Ebenezer Newell, selectmen; William Whiting, treasurer; Theodore Newell, constable and collector. The district made liberal appropriations for the support of schools, the poor, highways, and for other purposes. May 9, 1785, the district united with the town of Dedham in electing two representatives to the General Court, both of whom were residents of Dedham. In 1789 Dover was united with Medfield in electing a representative to the General Court, and for forty-seven years the voters annually went to Medfield to vote for a representative. At the time of its incorporation the district of Dover contained a population of four hundred and fifty-three.

In the early settlement of the parish, cattle, swine, and sheep ran at large and were a constant annoyance. The selectmen took early action to abate this nuisance; and June 8, 1785, Ebenezer Newell, who lived at the center of the district, was appointed pound-keeper, with his barnyard for a pound. In 1794 the district provided a pound, which was built twenty-four feet square within the wall, and cost £16, 15*s*.

The public pound can now be seen on the grounds of the First Parish. Cattle and swine were allowed to run at large as late as 1794.

It was voted in 1818 "to restrain all cattle and hogs from going at large the year ensuing, but such as the selectmen shall see fit to license to run on the common with a certain mark upon them, that they may be distinguished from others."

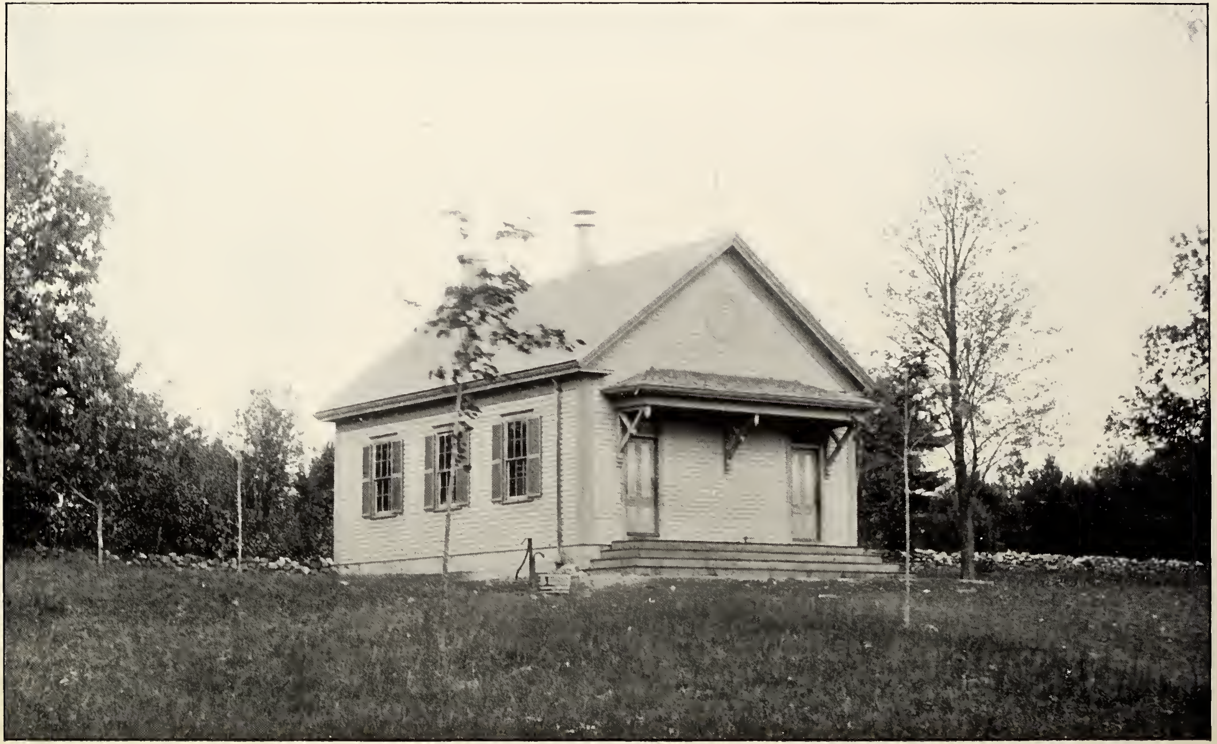
The laws of Massachusetts have always been very strict in reference to the maintenance of guide-posts. They were of vital importance before the introduction of railroads, when all travel was either by carriage or horseback; and the advent of the bicycle has awakened new interest in them. In 1795 the district erected guide-posts, or "directing-boards," as they were sometimes called, at the junction of the principal streets. These guide-posts directed the traveller not only to Boston and adjoining towns, but also to Worcester, Cambridge, Providence, and Concord, as there was much travel to these points.

Dover's proportion of the debt of Dedham was adjusted by a joint committee of the two towns, December 31, 1792. It was found that the whole debt of the town at the time of the separation was £1,346, 11*s*., 7*d*. Dover paid as her part of the indebtedness £285, 8*s*.

The district provided itself with a powder-house in 1800, which was located on Walpole Street. The powder-house was built upon a rock fifteen feet square, which was presented to the district by Capt. Samuel Fisher. The building was used for the storage of ammunition during the second war with Great Britain and for some years after, but was removed in 1845.

There was a discussion in 1816 in reference to applying to the General Court to be incorporated into a town, but no definite action was taken. The question was not again considered until February 8, 1836, when it was voted "that the selectmen petition the General Court to be incorporated into a town with the rights and privileges of other towns of the Commonwealth." The following is taken from their petition: —

> Your petitioners confidently believe that your honorable body will readily perceive the inconvenience to which they are subjected annually in transferring their records and travelling



WEST SCHOOLHOUSE.

themselves to a distant town to accomplish those objects which might be performed in the center of their own population if they were incorporated into a town by themselves.

Having ascertained that they possessed the requisite number of polls — one hundred and fifty — to entitle them to a representation in the General Court, at the March meeting held in Medfield in 1836 it was voted that the town request the prayer of their petitioners be granted. The General Court acceded to their request, and passed an act of incorporation March 26, 1836. Thus, one hundred and seven years after defining the original bounds, eighty-seven years after establishing the parish, and fifty-two years after the incorporation of the district, Dover took its place among the towns of the Commonwealth.

The people in Massachusetts represented the oldest civilization, and were the most distinctively English of all the colonies. The government of townships was vested in the people; and once a year from its settlement to the present time, in the month of March, they came together to discuss the affairs of the town, every male citizen having a vote and voice in the meeting.

The town-meeting is an ideal institution, and one that we, and our fathers before us, have enjoyed from the first settlement of New England.

At first town-meetings were held monthly; but as early as 1635 these monthly meetings were abandoned, and selectmen chosen to represent the town. Special town-meetings for the consideration of important questions have always been held. It is interesting to go back to the early records of the town-meeting, where our fathers discussed and voted on those questions which led to the Revolutionary War. The town-meetings became of special interest when the British governor attempted to impose duties. In Boston, James Otis, Samuel Adams, and John Adams became powerful leaders; and it was at these meetings "the child Independence was born."

In Dedham these matters were also considered, and the vote of the town is significant.

The annual March meeting for the election of officers and the transaction of other business has been held in Dover every year since 1749. At first it was but a parish-meeting, and its action pertained only to the affairs of the parish; but it went right on as a district-meeting after the formation of the district of Dover in 1784, and was taken up as a town-meeting in 1837. These annual meetings have always been largely attended, and adjourned whenever necessary, although it has been customary to hold an annual April meeting. While the Church and State were one the town-meeting was opened with prayer by the town minister, and the custom was continued as long as the Rev. Dr. Sanger remained a resident of the town. The practice was carried to the schools, and the visit of the minister always included a prayer. The town-meeting is the strength of the town government, and woe to the town official who cannot give in open town-meeting, when questioned by the voters, an account of his stewardship. The March meeting remains as a reminder of the old-style year, which commenced at the vernal equinox in March. The year was changed to January 1 in Great Britain and her colonies by an act of Parliament in 1752. Annual printed reports are of comparatively recent issue, the first printed town report having been made by the selectmen to the citizens in 1846.

There was a property qualification in Massachusetts until within recent years. At first the town warrants were issued to "the freeholders and other inhabitants of the said Dover that are twenty-one years of age and have an annual income of three pounds or an estate of the value of sixty pounds." Later the poll-tax was made a prerequisite for voting. Within a few years all property qualifications have been abolished. The town adopted the Australian ballot system in 1891, governing the election of all town officers.

The early records are not without warnings for to-day. For instance, we wonder if the owners of high buildings in our cities or the authorities who allow their erection have ever investigated the subject of earthquakes hereabouts. The following extracts from Col. John Jones's "Book of Minits," published by his grandson, Amos Perry, show that five earthquakes occurred here within a period of less than twenty-five years: —

> A great Earth Quake October 29, 1729.
> A great Earth Quake Sabbath Day June 3, 1744.
> An Earth Quake February 4, 1745–6.
> August 14 1747 Earthquake Sabbath Morning.
> July 10, 1751 Earthquake in the morning.

Farmers will be interested nowadays to note the frequency of droughts, as recorded in these quaint early records, by Colonel Jones: —

> 1746 a great drout in June and July and frost in August, a cold fall, Snow October 18.

1748 Very dry Summer. 9th of June a fast thro' ye province on account of ye drout.

1749 June 15, A general fast a very great drout.

June 23, As hot as ever was known — the ground glowed with heat — Many fish died insomuch that ye River Stank — Charles River almost Dry.

Hay not to be bought in hay time in ye country for 40*s.* per hundred.

Later record : —

After ye Summer season was in a measure over, the Rains came and God's Blessing therewith — produced a considerable cropp of hay and grass and the creatures were unaccountably supported.

The scattered settlers received their mail for many years from Dedham, from which office it was brought over several times a week. A post-office was not established in town until 1838. The mail service was excellent for the time, as Dedham lay on the principal highway of the country, and the great American mail passed through Dedham from the inception of the service in 1693 until 1835.

At first there was a semi-weekly mail, on Wednesday and Saturday. John Williams was the first postmaster. He continued in the office until his death, in February, 1840.

Mr. Williams was succeeded by the Rev. Ralph Sanger, who held the office for twenty years, resigning in January, 1860. The office was not moved during Mr. Sanger's administration. With the opening of the Boston & Worcester Railroad, the mail was transferred to Wellesley and brought to Dover by way of South Natick. Later it was changed to Needham on the completion of the Charles River branch railroad to that place. It was during Mr. Sanger's term of office that daily mails were established. Isaac Howe was the third postmaster, and held the office for thirteen years. Upon his resignation in 1875, his son, George L. Howe, became his successor. Mr. Howe soon moved the office to the railroad station, which was more accessible than the private residence where it had been kept for nearly forty years. When the office was established, it was placed in connection with the tavern and store; but both had long since been closed. The mail facilities have increased from two mails a week in 1838 to nine mails a day, with registered letters and money-order facilities.

A post-office was established at Charles River Village through the efforts of Josiah Newell, who was appointed the first postmaster. The office was established with the understanding that the mail, taken at a convenient point, should be carried by those interested without expense to the government. Previous to the opening of this office the residents got their mail at Dover. William M. Richards succeeded Mr. Newell as postmaster about 1855. With the completion of the railroad the office was moved to the depot.

It is worthy of note that, with the exception of the Rev. Dr. Sanger, the postmasters of Dover have all been of one family, who have cared for the office in all the fifty-nine years of its existence.

Although Dr. Ames, of Dedham, and other prominent physicians practised in the Springfield Parish, doctors were not within ready call; and the people learned to depend upon themselves in ordinary illness and to use the simple herbs at hand for remedies. Even at a later period physicians who had taken degrees at Harvard College, and studied medicine with prominent practitioners, knew nothing of children's diseases, and, when called to a sick child, would, after a hasty examination, turn the little sufferer over to some woman who had had experience in rearing a family and consequently knew more than the physician about children.

Accounts might be given of surgical operations in amputations and other cases before the discovery of anæsthetics that were most touching and heart-rending, as the subject, strapped upon a table, had to endure in full consciousness the pain of a surgeon's knife. George Caryl, M.D., is the only resident physician the place has ever had. He was a native of Dover, and graduated at Harvard University in 1788. Dr. Caryl studied medicine with Dr. Samuel Willard, a noted physician of Uxbridge, Mass. He afterwards studied for a time in Boston. Dr. Caryl commenced to practise medicine in 1790, and was active in his profession until the time of his death, in 1822. He was a skilful physician, and had an extensive practice in this and adjoining towns.

Dr. Caryl dispensed his own drugs, which consisted largely of pills, potions, salves, and blisters. Some of his medicines still remain just as he left them in his saddle-bag more than a half century ago. Calomel and laudanum were the popular remedies of the day. Like all physicians of his time, Dr. Caryl pulled teeth with a "turnkey," having first cut round the gum with a lancet.

The custom of reckoning by shillings, six to a dollar, was long kept up after the decimal system of money had been established by law.

Much Mexican silver was used, and a sixteenth of a dollar (six and one-fourth cents) was called a "fourpence ha' penny"; an eighth of a dollar (twelve and a half cents) was called "ninepence"; thirty-seven and a half cents was called "two and threepence"; sixty-six and two-thirds cents, "four shillings"; eighty-three and a third cents, "five shillings."

In trade, dealers usually took the fractional part. One instance is known where a Dover storekeeper cut a cent in halves rather than lose the half cent which was due him in trade. Half cents were at one time in circulation.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CIVIL HISTORY.—*Continued.*

HARTFORD TURNPIKE — SMALL-POX — FIRE-ENGINE — TAVERN-KEEPERS — PROPRIETORS' LIBRARY — HOW THE POOR WERE CARED FOR — TOWN HALL — TOWN LIBRARY — AGRICULTURAL LIBRARY — REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT — SELECTMEN — TOWN-CLERKS — TREASURERS — SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

> "The old turnpike is a pike no longer:
> Wide open stands the gate."

Before the advent of railroads, turnpikes were built for stage-routes and the accommodation of persons travelling across the country. Then turnpikes were usually built in a straight line over hill and through dale without any deviation. Although laid out by surveyors, the fact was not recognized that it is generally no farther around a hill than over it, and that a road built on the latter plan would be easier to construct and maintain, would admit of more rapid travel and the support of greater burdens, with less wear and tear on horse and vehicle than one built in a straight line.

When the Hartford turnpike was contemplated, it was the purpose of the company to pass near Dover Center; but this proposition met with such strenuous opposition on the part of Samuel Fisher, the principal landowner, that it was carried much farther south, and but touched the town. This turnpike came into existence by an act of the General Court, March 9, 1804.

Toll-gates were established. The tolls in this town were collected for nearly twenty years near the house of the late William Tisdale. A line of stage-coaches was run over this turnpike from Boston to Hartford, where connections were made for New Haven and New York. The first exchange of horses was made at Medfield, and the approach of the stage-coach was always announced by the bugle.

Before the discoveries of vaccination small-pox was considered one of the worst diseases to which flesh is heir. The only known remedy for this fatal and pestilential disease was inoculation with the virus of small-pox. In 1792 the district voted to make the house of Hezekiah Battle a hospital for the inoculation and treatment of small-pox. As the disease was so infectious it was necessary to have a house somewhat isolated and to maintain the strictest quarantine. The following committee, made up of some of the most prominent citizens, was chosen to establish the bounds: Dea. Joseph Haven, Nathaniel Chickering, Aaron Whiting, Ebenezer Battle, Capt. Samuel Fisher, Capt. Hezekiah Allen, and Joseph Fisher.

A fine of sixty dollars was voted against any one who should cross the bounds. Twenty-four days was allowed in which the inhabitants could present themselves for treatment. A large number of young men and young women were inoculated for the small-pox, together with the virus of the itch. The small-pox so completely worked in the system that it eradicated the itch, and it is said the subject would never again contract the disease. The diet of the patients while in the hospital excluded all fatty foods, and consisted largely of brown bread and molasses. It is presumed that Dr. George Caryl had charge of the hospital. At another time a small hospital was established on Pegan Hill. May 14, 1896, marked the centenary of the operation of vaccination on the first child in England. Through this discovery and the practice of vaccination small-pox has been almost entirely wiped out, and what was once a deadly scourge is now a comparatively mild disease.

In 1811 the selectmen received a petition from residents, largely in the westerly part of the town, asking the district to consider some means of extinguishing fires. The following committee, Benjamin Guy, Jr., John Plimpton, Seth Mason, Noah Fiske, Jonathan Battle, Jr., Obed Hartshorn, Benjamin Guy, James Mann, and Draper Smith, were chosen "to draft some plan of such an engine or machine to extinguish fire as will be suitable for the district, and to calculate the probable cost of the same." The committee was not able to devise anything which was acceptable to the district; and, although the matter was frequently discussed, no provision was made for extinguishing fires. In 1858 the town was asked to "provide a set of fire hooks, ladders, axes, and carriage for the same"; but no favorable action was taken by the town on the subject until 1896, when a committee was chosen and an appropriation of five hundred dollars made for the purchase of a wagon, ladders, and chemical fire-extinguishers.

The colonial tavern was next in importance to the meeting-house, and the one usually stood in close proximity to the other. The warmth of the tavern fire was always welcome in winter to the men who congregated on all public occasions at the meeting-house. Before the advent of newspapers all news emanated from the tavern.

A public inn was opened at the center of the parish long before the breaking out of the Revolution. Ebenezer Newell, who settled here previous to 1750, was an inn-holder. He moved from Needham, and was a cooper by trade; but there is no evidence that he followed this occupation here. He probably opened a public house near the spot which for so many years was occupied by a tavern. Mr. Newell doubtless kept a store in connection with his inn. Later John Reed, who lived on the Sanger place, opened a tavern in competition with his neighbor; but it was not long continued as a public house.

Parish-meetings were sometimes adjourned to the inns of both Newell and Reed. The Williams Tavern, which occupies such a conspicuous place in the center of the town, was

"Built in the old colonial day,
When men lived in a grander way,
With ampler hospitality."

The great room was the important part of all taverns, with its oak floor, large fireplace, chests, forms, and chairs. The "buffet," built into the corner, furnished in the early time an important adjunct to the Williams Tavern.

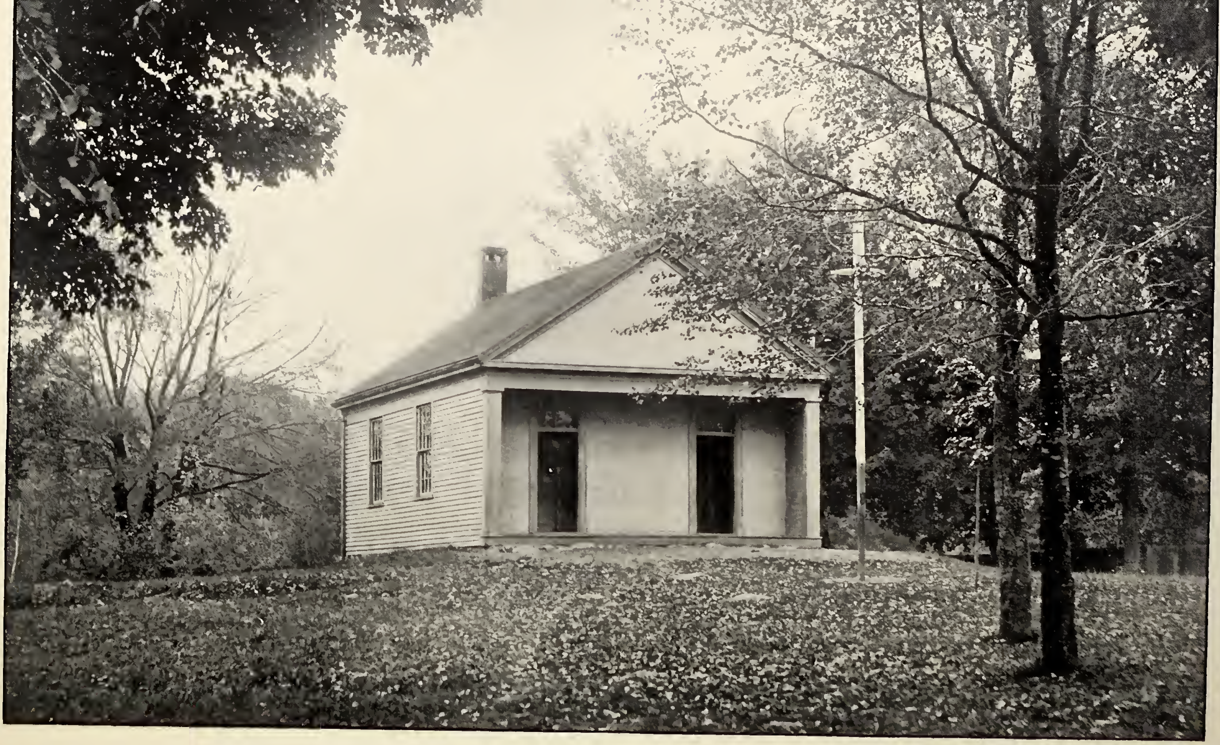
The flip iron, which was in constant use, was near at hand, and is still in existence. John Williams added to the building the wing which extends northward, and thus provided a store and dance hall, where many social gatherings were held for young and old. In one of the old chests can be seen to-day the balls which were used in playing ninepins.

In this old tavern the people congregated, exchanged news, gossiped, and held many a political caucus. The Williams Tavern has a pathetic interest. In the "great" room the "Sons of Liberty" congregated; and here were discussed, by the most prominent citizens, the affairs of the colony in the trying time of the Revolution.

This was a favorite resort for horse-jockeys, as the ample grounds around the tavern furnished an excellent place in which to show the qualities of their steeds. They often met here by appointment to swap horses, which was the usual method of trade in those days.

On training-days the common in front of the tavern was used for training purposes, and presented a very animated scene. The tavern was a lively place at morning and evening, as the farmers engaged in teaming never failed to call at the door. Early in 1800 John Williams purchased the tavern property, and for many years carried on the business in connection with a livery-stable. The Woonsocket line of coaches daily stopped at the door. At one time the tavern was run by Mr. Williams's son-in-law, Isaac Howe, who was connected for many years with that ancient hostelry, the Lamb Tavern, which occupied the site of the present Adams House in Boston.

The business practically died with Mr. Williams. The sign-board of the Williams Tavern was a conspicuous feature, and was hung from an elm-tree across the



EAST SCHOOLHOUSE.

road. The old board can still be seen, and bears on one side the picture of a *lion* and on the other a *tiger*, with the name of the proprietor, John Williams, beneath. The Dover tavern, from the start, was not much used by guests who tarried, but rather as a stopping-place for those who journeyed and as a place of resort for the people of this and surrounding towns. On Thanksgiving eve the farmers engaged in turkey-shooting, the fowls being arranged on the area back of the tavern. Many a farmer paid a dear price for his Thanksgiving turkey, but the sport of turkey-shooting fully compensated for any excess of cost.

The tavern-keeper in the early time was a personage of vast importance and often the most important man in town. Ebenezer Newell was for many years a member of the Dedham board of selectmen. He was one of a committee of three appointed by the town in 1774 to see that none of the inhabitants of the parish drank any India tea. Mr. Newell was a lieutenant in Captain Guild's company of minute-men at the Lexington alarm, and later served in the Continental Army.

Daniel Whiting, who succeeded Ebenezer Newell as proprietor of the village tavern, held the most prominent position among Dedham citizens in the Revolutionary War. He took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and held the successive offices of lieutenant, captain, major, and lieutenant-colonel in the Revolutionary Army. John Reed was a prominent citizen, and one of the petitioners for the organization of the town of Dover in 1782.

John Williams was a man of large influence, and a deputy sheriff in Norfolk County. He was one of the proprietors of the Boston and Woonsocket line of coaches. He extended the business of the place manyfold, and kept a first-class inn. We can easily see how important the tavern was in the early time to civilization. Before the day of newspapers the farmers gathered at the tavern, and over a mug of flip or blackstrap discussed the news of the day.

In the changes brought by time much of the old-fashioned fellowship and hospitality has departed. Writers are prone to dwell on the stern facts in the lives of our ancestors rather than upon the soft touches of social and domestic life. With all their trials and sacrifices they had much social pleasure and enjoyment. Farmers would take more trouble and spend more time in perpetrating a joke on a neighbor around the tavern fire than most men would spend to-day in establishing an industry.

Public balls were frequently held at the Williams Tavern, and always called forth a large company from this and surrounding towns. Card-playing was an important factor in the entertainment of the time, and whole days and evenings were often given up to the game.

We think of the women of that period as spending their days in spinning, weaving, or knitting; but they had much recreation in public balls, quilting-parties, and singing-schools, which were the beginning of many a courtship in the early time. Union singing-schools, which were very enjoyable, were often held at the tavern, the singing-master inviting the members of his several schools in other towns to unite for the evening. The main part of the Williams Tavern was built before the Revolutionary War; and for nearly a century it stood to

"Welcome the coming,
Speed the parting guest."

The Massachusetts legislature legalized the establishment of proprietors' libraries in 1799. Whether a library had been organized in this parish previous to that time is unknown. When the Rev. Mr. Sanger married, and established his home in Dover, in 1817, he took the "Proprietors' Library" into the parsonage, and continued as its librarian for more than forty years. It was a library of more than two hundred volumes when Mr. Sanger received it; and it must then have been in existence for some years, as books were added but slowly in those days. Its organization, therefore, may antedate the beginning of the present century. Mr. Sanger fostered the library; and at the close of his active ministry, in 1858, it contained more than seven hundred volumes.

The books were carefully selected, and represented the standard literature of the day in books of travel, biography, history, together with the few books of standard fiction of that time.

The library was largely patronized, and had a great influence in moulding the character and forming a literary taste among the rising generation. The Rev. Calvin E. Stowe, in presenting the library with a copy of his translation of the "Hebrew Commonwealth," makes the following acknowledgment on the fly-leaf of the volume: —

> To the Dover Library, from the Translator, in grateful remembrance of the benefit which he derived from that library in his early youth.

The circulation of the books was not confined to the town. Residents of Natick and Needham were allowed access to the library on equal terms with the residents. The library was maintained for many years with great pride, and Dover was often congratulated on the possession of so fine a library. It was for many years, to all intents and purposes, a town library. Mr. Sanger was the minister of the whole people, and his was the only church in town. After the organization of the Baptist and Second Congregational Churches, it became, however, more of a parish library; and the circulation of books was largely among the people of the First Parish Church.

The library was open for the delivery of books on Saturday afternoons, twice in each month. The books were placed in substantial book-cases, and the library was kept in excellent condition. The dignity of the librarian called for the strictest propriety; and the decorous conduct of the young people is recalled to this day. After the destruction of Mr. Sanger's house, in 1857, the books were removed to the residence of Isaac Howe, but were not circulated.

Mr. Sanger recognized the limitations of an associate library, and suggested the organization of a town library in the following words: —

> Such a library would be the property of the town, and would be open to every family in the town. Its privileges would be shared alike by all, whether rich or poor. Like the sun and air, it would shed its enlightening and healthful influence upon all. Our schools teach all who attend them to read; but many who have learned to read cannot, after they have left school, procure many valuable books which it would be pleasant and useful for them to peruse.

A town library could furnish them such books, and would be advantageous to yourselves, to your children, and to unborn generations.

At the time of the incorporation of the district of Dover the citizens were nearly all poor, in the general acceptance of that term; but there were few paupers. The Revolution had entailed a fearful expense in increased taxation, great loss had been sustained in the depreciation of currency, in some instances what formed the accumulated savings of years had been swept away. Some of the young men left, with their families, and settled at Westminster, Lunenburg, and others went as far as Vermont.

A township in Massachusetts is only under obligations to support paupers born within its limits or who have "acquired a settlement" therein. Early precautions were taken that undesirable persons should not become a public charge. The first warrant of the selectmen, issued August 21, 1784, was to Theodore Newell, constable, directing him to warn Joseph Senaah, a negro or mulatto, received as a boarder by James Draper, to depart from the district. The selectmen issued frequent warrants to the constable that "you are hereby required forthwith to warn and caution the persons hereafter named to depart out of the district of Dover within fourteen days."

Such entries as the following were often made in the records: "March 7, 1792. I was informed by Seth Wight that he had taken in a girl from the town of Sherborn, into his family. Name is Polly Rice. Came to his house August 16, 1791."

The poor at first were boarded in families, but later an almshouse was established.

The selectmen purchased the William Bacon place on Pine Street in 1817, which was used for some years as an almshouse. The district sold the farm at public auction, April 18, 1825, to Jonathan Whiting for four hundred and fifty-five dollars. It contained fifteen acres with house and barn.

March 5, 1821, it was voted "that the paupers be put out at auction to those who will take them on the best terms, excepting those as in the opinion of the overseers could not be put up at auction for the advantage of the district." The public auction took place at the tavern March 19, and was a most pathetic scene. Later the board of overseers of the poor provided for paupers in private families or by giving them a stated monthly allowance. Dea. Joseph Larrabee in 1865 bequeathed to the town all his property in the following will: —

> In the name of God, I, Joseph Larrabee, of Dover, in the county of Norfolk and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, being in feeble health, but of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make this my last will and testament. I commit my soul to God, the author of it, and my body to the earth, to be decently buried at the discretion of my executor hereinafter mentioned. As to my worldly estate, I hereby dispose of the same in the following manner: First, I order that my funeral expenses and all my just debts be paid out of my personal and real estate; second, I give, bequeath, and devise to the inhabitants of the aforesaid town of Dover all my real and personal estate, wherever found and not otherwise disposed of, to be forever held by said inhabitants and their successors.
>
> The income, profits, rents, and receipts thereof shall be used for the relief, comfort, and benefit of the poor persons who have a legal settlement in said Dover, the same to be under the directions and at the discretion of three trustees, who shall be chosen

by the legal voters of said town of Dover at a meeting legally called for that purpose, and said trustees shall hold their office for the term of five years and until others are legally chosen.

I recommend that said trustees use at their discretion a portion of said income for the relief and comfort of worthy aged and feeble persons who are not able wholly to maintain themselves.

I hereby nominate and appoint Calvin Richards, Esq., of said Dover, to be sole executor of this my last will, directing my said executor to pay all my debts and funeral expenses.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, and publish and declare this to be my last will and testament in the presence of the witnesses named below, this fifteenth day of May, in the year of our Lord, 1865.

So long as the parish and town were one, the people naturally assembled in the meeting-house for all public gatherings. A few years previous to the separation of the town and parish an effort was made to build a town hall in connection with a new schoolhouse in the Center District; but the proposition did not have a hearty support, and failed. After the burning of the meeting-house in 1839 the town chose a committee, consisting of Capt. Walter Stowe, Capt. Lowell Perry, Jeremiah Marden, Capt. John Shumway, and Joseph A. Smith, to confer with the First Parish, and see if arrangements could be made by which the town could build a vestry under the new church, to be owned and controlled by the town. Mutually favorable terms were arranged with the parish committee; and the town voted to build a vestry forty feet long, twenty-seven and three-fourths feet wide, and eight feet high, at a cost of three hundred dollars.

This vestry, or "town hall," as it was called, was first occupied December 2, 1839. It was immediately improved by building a porch over the door. This arrangement served the town cheaply for many years; but, as it was dark, damp, and poorly ventilated, early efforts were made to furnish a more suitable place. In 1859 Aaron Bacon and thirty-eight others petitioned for the building of a town hall. The question was considered by the town, but finally failed. The war and a burden of debt prevented the farther consideration of the subject for many years. The town appropriated in 1879 three thousand dollars, and voted to build a town hall on the common, with Eben Higgins, Warren Sawin, and William A. Howe as a committee to procure plans for a building adapted to the wants of the town. The committee reported in favor of erecting a two-story building. The plan did not meet with universal acceptance, but the committee was instructed to proceed with the work. A commanding site on the common facing Springdale Avenue was selected. The work progressed rapidly; and the building was boarded and slated, when on the afternoon of July 16, 1879, it was struck by a cyclone, and completely demolished.

One of the workmen was killed, and others injured. After much deliberation the town voted to commence again, and put the work in the hands of the selectmen, Capt. John Humphrey, Barnabas Paine, and Asa Talbot. The town sustained a loss of nineteen hundred and twenty-six dollars and eighty-five cents in the destruction of the first building. Another appropriation was made. The committee made arrangements with the contractor of the first building, Herbert Moseley, of Needham, to erect the new one.

The committee chose another site on the same avenue, and decided to build a one-story hall with basement, after plans made by Thomas W. Silloway, of Boston. The building has good appointments, with several ante-rooms besides its main room, seating four hundred, with ample stage facilities. It is finished in hard wood and handsomely frescoed. The tower, which rises from the ground, is surmounted with a flag-staff. The building, when completed and furnished, cost four thousand four hundred and ninety-nine dollars and four cents.

The town relinquished in 1889 all rights and title to the old town hall. The whole property now belongs to the First Parish.

The town hall was dedicated June 17, 1880. John C. Coombs was president of the day. The report of the building committee was read by the chairman, Capt. John Humphrey. The dedicatory prayer was offered by the Rev. Horatio Alger, of South Natick. The address was delivered by Frank Smith. Short addresses were made by many friends; and the exercises closed with the singing of the following ode, composed for the occasion by the Rev. Charles C. Sewell, of Medfield: —

The paths of knowledge to pursue,
To store the mind with truth,
Employment give to highest powers,
Life's duty teach to youth;

To gather from historic page
The story of the past,
And trace the lines on Nature's face
No human hand e'er cast,—

These are the ends at which we aim,
And to them consecrate
The house we build with liberal hand,
And now we dedicate.

In moral good, pure social joys
Which leave no sting behind,
The spirit, worn by daily toil,
Refreshment here shall find.

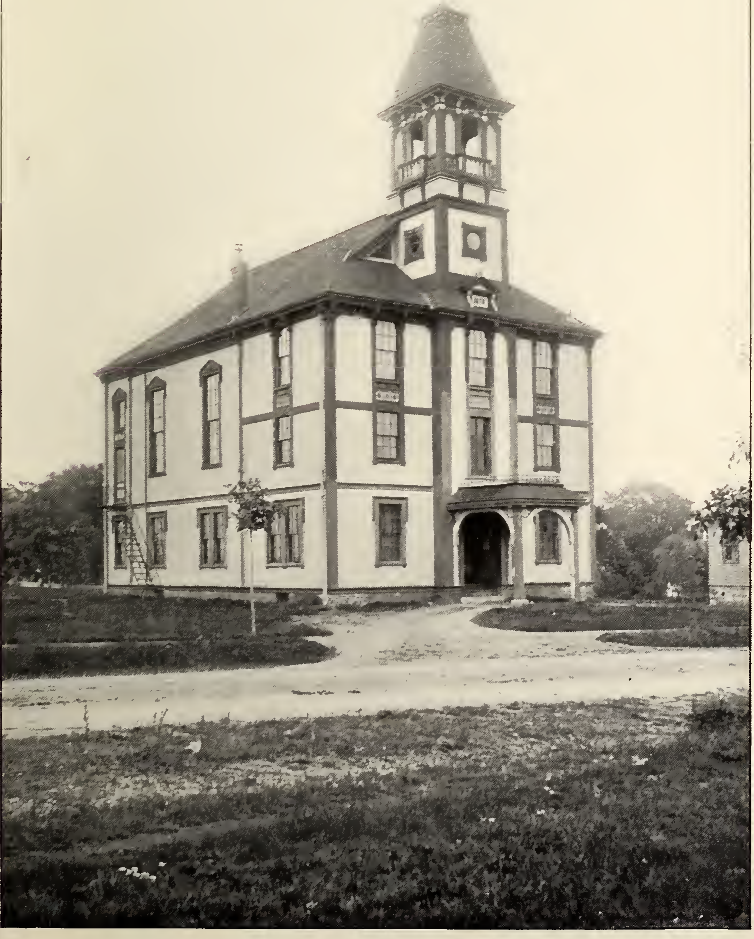
The citizen shall quickened be
To seek the public good,
The public feeling elevate,
And right make understood.

Let voice of passion ne'er ring here,
Nor din of strife be heard;
Nor principle give place to wrong,
No enmity be stored.

Sacred the rights of each be held,
To be maintained by all;
And all for common good alone
Echo each other's call.

Lord, hear our heartfelt, earnest prayer,
And grant thy blessing here,
That hence for wisdom, virtue, peace,
This place to all be dear.

There was an immense attendance, and the hall was beautifully decorated with potted plants. Appropriate music was rendered by an orchestra and quartette. With the growth of orders and the establishment of a public library, the town hall was found to be inadequate; and in the spring of 1893 the town appointed Eben Higgins, Barnabas Paine, and Benjamin N. Sawin a committee to consider the improvement of the building.



TOWN HALL.

The committee presented several plans, but suggested the raising of the building and putting underneath a story eleven feet high. The report of the committee was accepted, and the town voted to raise the building. The work was completed during the fall of 1893 at a cost of three thousand five hundred and ninety-four dollars and twenty-eight cents. The present proportions of the town hall are forty feet by sixty, with thirty-foot posts. A fine banquet hall, library, kitchen, toilet and town officers' rooms were provided, with a fireproof vault for the protection of town records.

The citizens placed a beautiful piano in the town hall in 1887, which was manufactured by a native of the town, Samuel G. Chickering, of Boston. The piano was dedicated on the evening of March 29 with a fine musical and literary programme. Later the instrument was presented to the town.

Noanet's Hall was situated at Charles River Village, and was owned by Josiah Newell. Here for more than half a century were held the social gatherings of the neighborhood and often of the town. Here was organized in 1818 the first Sunday-school. In this hall were held the public religious services which led in 1881 to the organization of the Union Congregational Society. Finally the building was destroyed by fire.

The Rev. Dr. Sanger, who had done so much to cultivate the reading habit of the people, first in the circulation of books from his own library and later in the care of the Proprietors' Library through many years, saw the importance of establishing a public library, as has already been shown, which would be free from the limitations of a church or a proprietors' library. In

1859 Dr. Sanger made a proposition to the town in reference to establishing a free library, offering to give his right in the Proprietors' Library to the town. This offer was accepted; but the library was never established, although the subject was several times considered in town-meeting. The matter was finally dropped, a committee of the town having reported against it. In 1891 an effort was made to accept the provisions of the General Statutes, by which small towns are aided in the establishment of free public libraries. This effort likewise failed, but two years later it was accepted. At the annual March meeting in 1894 Walter Storrs Bigelow, John C. Coombs, and George L. Howe were chosen trustees. A room was fitted up in the town hall at an expense of three hundred dollars; and a library of more than five hundred volumes was opened for the distribution of books, December 22, 1894. The books were catalogued in the most thorough manner, and the library was selected with great care. It now numbers eleven hundred volumes.

About forty years ago an agricultural library was organized through the labors of an enterprising publishing-house. The books were not of marked value. They were little read and soon ceased to circulate.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

Dedham recognized the Springfield Parish in electing Ebenezer Battle to the General Court in 1781. The district of Dover was united with Medfield in forming a representative district from soon after its incorporation to the organization of the town in 1836. During this period Dover sent only one resident to the General Court.

The Rev. Dr. Sanger was the first representative after the incorporation of the town. The list is as follows : —

Calvin Richards, 1830–31.
Ralph Sanger, 1837, 1845, 1847, 1851, 1854.
Calvin Richards, 2d, 1840, 1852.
Elijah Perry, Jr., 1846.
Constitutional Convention, 1853, Luther Richards.
Henry Horton, 1858.
Theodore Dunn, 1864.
Abner L. Smith, 1869.
Amos W. Shumway, 1871.
John Humphrey, 1877.
Frank Smith, 1887.

SELECTMEN.

(The final figure stands for number of years of service after first election.)

Fisher Allen,	1786–4
Jared Allen,	1842
Timothy Allen,	1793–3
Timothy Allen, 2d,	1835–1
Aaron Bacon,	1849–2
George Battelle,	1888–1
John Battelle,	1846–3
Sherman Battelle,	1846
Ebenezer Battle,	1792–2
Jonathan Battle,	1804
Jonathan Battle, Jr.,	1816–3
Ralph Battle,	1828–4
Charles A. Bigelow,	1863–3
Linus Bliss,	1864
John Burridge,	1805–2
Simeon Cheney,	1802–5
George Chickering,	1824
George E. Chickering,	1869–1
James Chickering,	1871–2
William Cleveland,	1853–1
Bailey Cobb,	1842–2
Jesse Draper,	1805–10
Luther Eastman,	1837–2
George D. Everett,	1865–3
Samuel Fisher,	1791–6
Noah Fiske,	1824–4
Prescott Fiske,	1879
John P. Ford,	1849–2
Henry Goulding,	1845
Joseph Haven,	1785–2
Noah Haven,	1796
J. W. Higgins,	1890–6
Henry Horton,	1858–3
Albion H. Howe,	1867–2
Alonzo Howe,	1847
John Humphrey,	1876–4

Adam Jones,	1793–4
Hiram W. Jones,	1836–3
John Jones,	1785
Daniel Mann,	1809–17
James Mann,	1786–8
James Mann, Jr.,	1833
Simeon Mann,	1817–1
James McGill,	1887–4
Ebenezer Newell,	1785–5
Jesse Newell, Jr.,	1837–4
Josiah Newell,	1805–13
Thomas C. Norton,	1880–1
Barnabas Paine,	1873–6
Elijah Perry, Jr.,	1843–3
Jonathan Perry,	1852
Lowell Perry,	1834–2
John Plympton,	1808
George Post,	1892–4
Calvin Richards,	1808–13
Calvin Richards, 2d,	1840–5
Luther Richards,	1833–3
Richard Richards,	1795–1
William Richards, 2d,	1828–1
Benj. N. Sawin,	1855–11
Warren Sawin,	1874–1
Amos W. Shumway,	1847–23
A. W. Shumway, 2d,	1895
Abner L. Smith,	1863–7
Charles H. Smith,	1882–6
Joseph Smith,	1893–1
Joseph A. Smith,	1844
Lewis Smith,	1808–1
Walter Stowe,	1833–5
Asa Talbot,	1869–8
Henry Tisdale,	1797–1
James Tisdale,	1822–1
Aaron Whiting,	1795–3
Amos Wight,	1792–4
Caleb Wight,	1816
Ephraim Wilson,	1828–4
Ephraim Wilson, 2d,	1855–5
Henry Winchinbach,	1876

TOWN-CLERKS.

Hezekiah Allen,	1805
Ralph Battelle,	1829–3
Ebenezer Battle,	1792–2
Jesse Draper,	1803–17
Samuel Fisher,	1795–1
Noah A. Fiske,	1825–24
Joseph Haven,	1786–1
Noah Haven,	1797–5
Eben Higgins,	1890–6
John Jones,	1785
Ebenezer Newell,	1788–3
Calvin Richards,	1822–2
Luther Richards,	1833–3
Abner L. Smith,	1859–17
Allen F. Smith,	1889
Charles H. Smith,	1877–11

TREASURERS.

Hezekiah Allen,	1786	George D. Everett,	1877–11
Aaron Bacon,	1868–8	Joseph Haven,	1785
Ebenezer Battle,	1788	Eben Higgins,	1889–7
Jonathan Battle,	1809–2	Hiram W. Jones,	1864–3
Sherman Battle,	1854–9	Daniel Mann,	1823–6
George Chickering,	1821–21	Josiah Newell,	1806–4
Jesse Chickering,	1800–5	Lowell Perry,	1835–1
Nathaniel Chickering,	1798–12	Lewis Smith,	1811–7

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

Rev. A. E. Battelle, 1868–70.
H. Emily Chickering, 1875–76.
Theodore Dunn, 1867.
Martha A. Everett, 1877–84.
Helen M. Jones, 1892.
Edmund B. Otis, 1871–73.
Rev. George Procter, 1865.
Frank Smith, 1885–91, 1893–96.
Joseph A. Smith, 1874.

CHAPTER XIX.

CIVIL HISTORY.—*Continued.*

HIGHWAYS — FIRST ROAD — COURT STREET — MEDFIELD ROAD — WALPOLE STREET — LABOR ON HIGHWAYS — BREAKING ROADS IN WINTER — TRAINING DAYS — PARKS — COMMON — SPRINGDALE PARK — METROPOLITAN PARK SYSTEM — CHARLES RIVER RAILROAD — CHARLES RIVER BRANCH RAILROAD — NEW ENGLAND RAILROAD.

> "The road the human being travels,
> That on which blessing comes and goes, doth follow
> The river's course, the valley's playful windings,
> Curves round the corn-field and the hill of vines."

The evolution of the highway illustrates the condition of a people. In the early time, when our population was homogeneous and each was neighbor to the other, when all traced their lineage to the early Puritan settlers, when it was the fashion to share one another's joys and sorrows, when there was the fullest co-operation among housewives in apple-bees and quilting-parties, when the men exchanged work in clearing fields and in breaking up lots, when in the hour of sickness or death the whole community shared in anxiety or sorrow, the roads were built that the people might have more easy intercourse with one another.

With the change in population and surroundings, the use of the highway has changed. Now only the main thoroughfares are much used, and during the last half century more miles of roads have been discontinued than have been built. To the student of affairs this marks a change in the habits of the people.

The roads at first were only bridle-paths and "winding, as old roads will."

The first road undoubtedly led from Dedham over Strawberry Hill, along the bank of the Charles River, to the Indian village at South Natick. It was over this road that Governor Endicott rode in the declining hours of a summer's day in 1658, in passing from the Indian settlement to the house of the Rev. Mr. Allen, of Dedham, where he passed the night.

County Street, which extends but a short distance in Dover, is another very old road. George Washington passed over this street in 1775, on his journey from Virginia to Cambridge, Mass., to take command of the American army.

A road was early extended across this territory from Medfield to the Indian settlement at Natick. Few if any houses were built on the road, and in later years it was wholly relocated. It extended much to the east of the present street leading from Medfield to South Natick. The chief roadway of the town extended east and west, passing through the center, thence around by Pegan Hill, then westward to Farm Bridge. Along this street were built the happy homes where the early settlers

> "Felled the ungracious oak,
> With hurried toil
> Dragged from the soil
> The thrice-snarled roots and stubborn rock."

After separation from Dedham steps were taken to build new roads and permanently to improve the highways. The main thoroughfares of the town, however, were all built before this period.

The grade of Springdale Avenue was somewhat improved by the lowering of Meeting-house Hill in 1862. After the building of the railroad that part of Springdale Avenue east of the railroad was left in a bad condition. In 1861 the town instructed the selectmen to communicate with the railroad company and have the street put in "passable condition," but all efforts were unavailing. The county commissioners in 1872 took the matter in hand, and laid out a street from the railroad to Center Street, which was built after their specifications.

Walpole Street was built through several extensions. A part of this street was the first road made after the organization of the parish. It was built from the meeting-house to the farm of John Cheney, now owned by Thomas Coughlan. Later the road was extended to the Nathaniel Chickering homestead, and in 1789 was built through to the Hartford turnpike, and later extended on the petition of Billings Tisdale to County Street. Several new streets followed the introduction of manufacturing in 1795. Mill Street was laid out and accepted April 3, 1797. An effort was made at this time to build Willow Street, but was not accomplished until five years later, although the street was laid out by the selectmen in 1797.

The building of Mill Street caused much trouble and litigation, as Lieut. Lemuel Richards was not satisfied with the award made him for land damages. A new road was laid out in 1814 which united Mill and Willow Streets near Captain Newell's store, and extended to the center of Charles River. This was named the "New Mill Road." The mill company took the contract to build Mill and Willow Streets for three hundred and fifty dollars, which was appropriated by the district. The company built the roads without bridges over the sluiceways, which caused much trouble in later years.

Farm Street was originally a part of the road leading from Medfield to South Natick. The location of the road was changed in 1792, commencing near the Medfield line. Wilsondale Street, over Strawberry Hill, was improved by Ephraim Wilson in 1799, the town having given him permission to "turn the road between his house and Mr. Jabez Baker's" and make it passable, free of cost to the district. Other changes were made in the road in 1850 and in 1862.

The street extending through the Cheney estate was laid out in 1804, and some changes afterwards suggested by Mr. Jones were accepted by the town. In 1880 the street was discontinued at the request of Mr. Cheney, who agreed to maintain the road at his own expense.

Smith Street was first laid out by the town in February, 1808, and discontinued the latter part of the same year. Benjamin Guy received one hundred and twenty dollars for damages, agreeing to give Mr. Plympton permission to pass through his land "by punctually putting up the bars."

In 1816 the selectmen again laid out the street, which led to much discussion; but the matter was finally settled by the county commissioners, who laid out the road in 1818.

Center Street was completed and made a public way through several extensions. In 1812 the town accepted a road laid out from Jesse Newell's to the Medfield line, and in 1830 the two parts were united by building a link from Moses Draper's to Jesse Newell's.

The road to the new mill was built in 1816 and discontinued in 1862. The road was built by the New Mill Company, and turned over to the town at an expense of two hundred and fifty dollars, which was appropriated for the purpose. In 1819 permission was given to the company by the town "to place a gate across the road," as it was not much used by the traveling public.

Efforts were early made to build a road from Holliston to Boston, passing through this town, but failed, although the matter was several times brought up in different ways. In 1840 a renewed effort was made to build the "Norfolk Turnpike" for the following reasons: "Dover has no direct road to Boston that is passable at all times of the year; and the road is generally bad, very narrow, and not sufficiently wide for two carriages to pass. We think it is founded on fact that there is not a town in the county that has one quarter part of the tonnage transported to and from Boston annually which the town of Dover has according to its population."

Many changes were proposed in the way of straightening parts of Farm Street, but without avail; and the street remains to-day substantially as it was a century ago.

Chapel Street, which was discontinued on the completion of Springdale Park, was laid out in 1835 on condition that it should be built without expense to the town. It was accepted on petition of James H. Wight in 1844.

Dover Street was built in 1852, and Church Street in 1854.

Pleasant Street was laid out on petition of Benjamin N. Sawin, and built in 1854. An effort was made in 1839 to build Glen Street, but failed. In 1855 the matter was taken up again and carried through.

Powisset Street was discontinued in 1884 from Walpole Street to the house of Bernhardt Post, and extended south from that point to again meet Walpole Street.

A new street, connecting Glen and Wight Streets, was built in 1895; and the part of the old street east of the intersecting point was discontinued. The new street was made a part of Wight Street, and so named.

In 1797 the district voted "to allow twelve and a half cents for each hour's labor for a man on the highway and the same sum for a team."

There was often much contention over streets that led only to the homes of individuals. In 1795 Josiah Bacon received liberty, by vote of the district, "to fence up the road leading to Esquire Jones's till rye harvest."

Provision for roads was often made in the ancient grants, as in the case of Joseph Chickering, to whom a grant was made in 1750, containing a right of highway. This condition led to much litigation. The appropriation for highways was first made in Federal money in 1798, when the district granted five hundred dollars for their maintenance, the amount being two and a half times the sum appropriated for schools.

A road-scraper was first purchased in 1812. Later the town was divided into road-districts, and highway surveyors were elected at the annual town-meeting to have charge of the roads. This office was often much sought after, as the surveyors had the privilege of working out the non-residents' tax and such others as wished to pay their highway tax in money. The repairing of the roads, except the scraping and gathering of loose stones in the spring, was put off to a convenient time in the early summer, when the whole male population was called out to work on the roads. The district voted in 1798 "that two thirds of the highway tax be worked out in June and the remainder in September."

It was expected of the surveyor that he would at least keep the road near his own house in good condition.

Many parts of the highway received little or no attention until in the revolution of the office a new resident was elected.

Permission was sometimes given to individuals, by vote of the town, to work out their highway tax on some particular piece of road, as in 1816: "Voted to grant Mr. Draper Smith liberty to work out his highway tax in the lane leading from his house to the road for the ensuing year."

Little grading was done; and the work consisted largely of clearing out the gutters on either side and throwing the sod and worn-out material back into the road, which was called "rounding it up."

As winter approached, to prevent the steep hills from washing in heavy storms, a series of barriers were made, which turned the water into the gutters, but made the roads very hard to ride upon. In winter after a snowstorm the men in each district turned out with their ox-teams, and under the direction of the surveyor broke out the roads, which were often piled high with snow.

As they passed along, teams were frequently added; and, wherever the train stopped, the cider-mug was brought forward and passed with their jokes from lip to lip. They made their way

"O'er windy hill, through clogged ravine,
And woodland paths that wound between
Low drooping pine-boughs, winter-weighed."

As a step in the direction of improving the highways, surveyors were appointed by the selectmen instead of being elected at the annual town-meeting. In this way it was possible to choose men of capacity for the work; but the greatest improvement in the system came in the appointment of a superintendent of streets, who now has the full charge and direction of the highways.

The superintendent has shown excellent judgment in trimming out the roadside growth and in leaving good specimens of various species of trees to grow, although they do not always stand in straight lines. Clumps of barberry, shadbush, black alder, and flowering dogwood, which are "conspicuously beautiful," should be left to grow, that the streets may be adorned with shrubs as well as trees and wild-flowers. The willows and alders are always true harbingers of spring.

Oh, these old roads and fields, bounded, divided, and subdivided by the rude stone wall, how they stand as

"Pathetic monuments of vanished men,"

who cleared their fields, and made their walls from the boulders dug from the soil! Touching on stone walls, Professor Bailey, of Brown, says: A new stone wall, to be sure, is a lovely object; but then it is rarely seen. Nature claims the recent and the old as hers, and soon subdues with lichens the raw tints of the granite, and conceals all rectilinear outlines with her shrubbery and flowers. The wild plants and the bushes, which the operations of husbandry have driven from the fields, retreat with confidence within the shadow of the walls, assured there of protection and a home. Who could deliberately denude a wall of this its ornamental clothing?

Truly, "stone walls do not a prison make": to minds innocent and quiet they may, indeed, prove a hermitage. They are our American ruins, and we could ill spare them from the landscape.

Standing on the hill north of the West schoolhouse and looking towards the south, the eye takes in stretches of these stone walls, which would make mile upon mile in the aggregate. How truly the owners of these farms have entered into the labors of others!

> The stone walls of New England are eminently appropriate and picturesque. The individual boulders which form them are fine exponents of the law of variety, both in form and color; while many elements of beauty, of interest, of utility, and appropriateness dwell within them.

The conditions of prosperity have changed in a half century: manufacturing has ceased, profitable farming has declined, and many expedients are now resorted to to round out farm life. The future prosperity of the town depends upon the development of natural advantages in view of our close proximity to city life. Sons of Dover engaged in business must be called back to live upon these hills. Strangers should be drawn here to establish homes amid this wealth of natural beauty. In the maintenance of roads the æsthetic side must be considered as well as the economic.

For thirty years strangers have been daily passing through this town on railway trains without ever stopping to view its extended beauty. With the advent of the bicycle all has changed, and hundreds of persons from the city and surrounding towns are becoming better acquainted with this region than many of the residents themselves.

They find a charm upon the placid Charles, or as they wheel along our winding streets amid the beauty of forest trees and cultivated fields. The landscape, with magnificent sky effects, presents a picture of great beauty, whether seen from hill or dale, of which the true lover of nature never tires. As a means of drawing desirable residents to the town no better investment can be made than the systematic development of picturesque beauty in the roads and in the landscape.

Let us be thankful that our lines are cast in the country amid scenes of which we never tire, and surrounded by beauties fresh with each changing and succeeding season. Let us make our town so attractive that when friendships fade, and books grow dull, and the theatres and the opera lose their charm, we may attract men and women to the country, to be interested, instructed, and elevated through the great open page of nature.

The frontispiece shows one of the arched stone bridges jointly owned by Dover and Needham. The building of stone bridges cannot be too strongly urged. Iron rusts, wood decays; but a well-built stone bridge will last for centuries, and is maintained at a minimum of expense. Newell's Bridge was built at a trifling cost to the two towns, and has proved to be very economical, demanding few repairs, and these easily made.

On this subject W. H. Downs says: "There are no structures made by human hands which more perfectly harmonize with natural scenery than rightly designed and properly constructed stone bridges. A stone bridge with rounded arches is almost inevitably the best type of union between utility and beauty. No other sort of bridges can ever take its place." It is to be hoped that the time will speedily come when our three wooden bridges spanning the Charles will give place to stone bridges which shall be conspicuous illustrations of the beauty of simplicity.

Dover came into early possession of a park, which was called "the common."

In 1793 Henry Tisdale and his wife deeded to the district of Dover, for fifteen pounds, nine-tenths of a tract of land containing three acres, on the expressed condition that it was to be held "for the common use and benefit of the inhabitants of Dover forever." This was a commanding and beautiful piece of land before the construction of the railroad, which made a deep cut, dividing it from the grounds of the two religious societies. The common remained in a rough and unsightly condition for many years, and was allowed to grow up to wood and underbrush. It was finally sloped off towards the railroad and partially enclosed with a fence, but remained unkempt for many years.

The remaining one-tenth of the Tisdale tract was set off in a square at the southeast corner, which was later owned by several individuals. In 1872 the town purchased the square and removed the dwellings therefrom.

In 1891 the town made a liberal appropriation for beautifying this park. The money was expended under the direction of the selectmen. The grounds were surveyed, carefully graded, and several winding paths made, which add much to the beauty of the grounds. Sidewalks were constructed, and through the observance of Arbor Day the park has been surrounded with a row of shade trees.

The dangerous and unsightly land at the junction of Pleasant Street and Springdale Avenue, which was largely occupied with cellar holes, was taken by the town in 1893 under the right of eminent domain, and converted into a park. The spot was carefully graded, and, although small in area, is capable of being developed into a beautiful little park.

It is to be hoped that the time will come when we shall apply a little touch of art to this park, and utilize the right to draw water from the never-failing springs on Pegan Hill in a drinking-fountain for man and beast, and a playing-fountain, the sight of which shall gladden the heart of man. The people of an older civilization would not have neglected such an opportunity; for they oftener considered that "a thing of beauty is a joy forever," refining and ennobling the mind. "There seems," says a modern writer, "to be an impression that art is for the favorite few; that it is in no practicable way applicable to the business of a hard-working farmer, and is not convertible into such." Let us have a little artistic ardor and make this spot as beautiful and picturesque as possible.

Dover is included in the Metropolitan Park System, which was established with a board of commissioners by the General Court in 1893. Within this metropolitan district lie thirty-seven separate and independent municipalities, comprising twelve cities and twenty-five towns, with a population of a million people and taxed property amounting to one thousand millions of dollars.

Within two years a great work has been accomplished by the commissioners in different parts of the territory in setting apart open spaces, such as the Blue Hill Reservation, five miles in length, the Stony Brook Reservation, and the Middlesex Fells Reservation, together with numerous park-ways. This has been accomplished by an expenditure of two million three hundred thousand dollars, which is met by the issue of bonds running forty years and bearing interest at three and one half per cent. The total sum to be collected from the district annually is one hundred and eleven thousand two hundred and fifty-three dollars and ninety-nine cents, through a quinquennial apportionment, which at present requires Boston to pay fifty per cent. of the annual requirement, or fifty-five thousand six hundred and twenty-seven dollars, while Dover pays four one-thousandths of one per cent., or forty-eight dollars and ninety-two cents. The expenses of this park system may be at any time increased, as the law provides for the annual collection from the co-operating cities and towns the cost of maintaining the several reservations,— the sum to be assessed in accordance with quinquennial apportionment.

In the early time every able-bodied male citizen between the ages of sixteen and sixty years was obliged to belong to the militia; and four times a year they were called out in military movements, the use of arms, shooting at marks, and other military exercises. Sometimes the militia went out of town, frequently to Walpole; and on such occasions they were paid for their day's service. The balls and cartridges were home-made, and residents were frequently paid for manufacturing them. In 1814 the district paid "Ralph Battle one dollar for making cartridges and finding paper for the same." Then training-days were holidays to the old men, women, and children. In the evolution of outdoor games we may turn to the "general training-day," when the rustic life of the young people was first enlivened by athletic sports.

The ammunition used by the militia company was stored in the powder-house. This building stood until 1852, when it was sold at public auction to Calvin Richards for five dollars and fifty cents. The militia company often met for training on the common in front of the Williams Tavern, and at such times the center of the town presented a very animated scene.

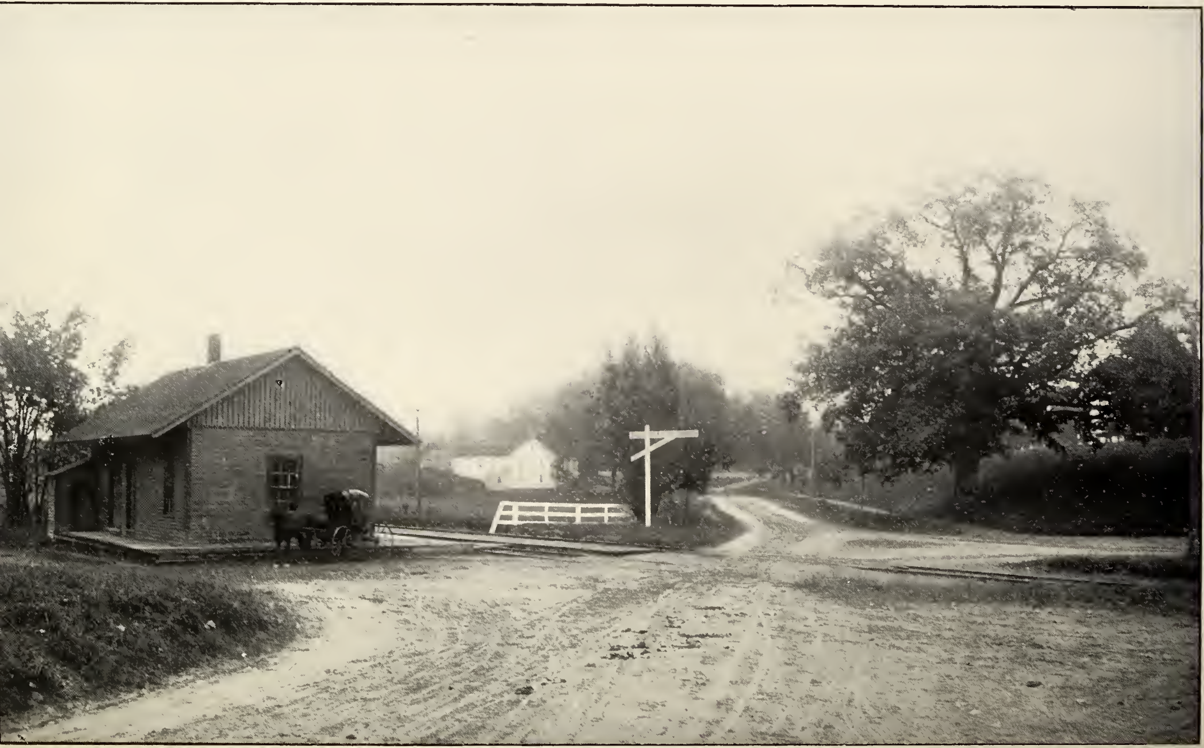
Several surveys were made for railroads through Dover as early as 1830. One of the first was a survey from Woonsocket, R.I., to meet the branch road which had already been built from Dedham to Boston. This survey went far south of the center of the town. The most feasible route was called the "Air Line," which was proposed to run from Boston to New York.

As the survey passed through the center of the town, the residents became much interested in the project, and contributed largely of their time and means to gain railroad facilities. As the proposed road was to be a through line, it received much opposition from the existing railroad companies.

To aid in getting a charter for this road, the town in 1837 elected the Rev. Dr. Sanger as a representative to the General Court. There was a strenuous effort made in Norfolk County about this time to gain railroad facilities, and many different petitions were presented to the General Court. Those on the west side of the county worked for what was called the "Pettee" route, from Brookline to Woonsocket, while others petitioned for the "Norfolk County" route, from Dedham through Walpole and Franklin to Blackstone. The latter route received the endorsement of the legislature.

Otis Pettee, of Newton, Edgar K. Whitaker, of Needham, and Elijah Perry, of Dover, were granted a charter in 1849 for the construction of the Charles River Branch Railroad "from some convenient point on the Boston & Worcester Railroad, near Angers Corner in Newton, or from a point on the Brookline branch through Newton, East Needham, to a convenient point in Dover." The granting of this charter was hailed by the residents of Dover with great delight. A celebration was held on Miller's Hill, which came to a sad ending, as George Bliss was instantly killed by the bursting of a cannon which he was firing. The Charles River Branch Railroad was first open as far as Newton Upper Falls and later to Needham. It was operated by the Boston & Worcester Company, and connected with the Brookline Branch Railroad.

In 1851 Luther Metcalf, of Medway, Jonathan Bishop,



RAILROAD STATION

of Medfield, and Noah J. Arnold, of Bellingham, were granted a charter for the Charles River Railroad to be built "from a convenient point at or near the terminal of the Charles River Branch Railroad in Dover, passing through Medfield, Medway, and North Franklin to a convenient point in the town of Bellingham."

The town voted, August 4, 1853, to give the Charles River Branch Railroad and the Charles River Railroad Companies permission to take earth from the common land belonging to the town, under the direction of the selectmen and Capt. Timothy Allen and James Chickering. Isaac Howe gave the land for the station, and residents took twenty thousand dollars worth of the corporation's stock. After many extensions of time and much difficulty the road in August, 1861, was opened as far as Medfield, and later extended to Woonsocket. The town decided to co-operate with individuals and the railroad company in grading for a station. In 1862 it was voted to lower Meeting-house Hill and to assist in grading for a station, "provided eighty dollars is raised by private subscription and one hundred and seventy dollars is expended by the railroad company." The approaches to the station and the grounds should be still further enlarged and graded.

The New York & Boston Railroad was incorporated by the legislature of Connecticut in 1846, "to build a railroad from New Haven to Middletown and then easterly to the east line of the State towards the city of Boston." In 1854 the Woonsocket Union Railroad was united with the New York & Boston Railroad. In 1855 the General Court united the Charles River Branch Railroad and the Charles River Railroad with the New York & Boston Railroad, under the latter name. Ten years later this road, by vote of the stockholders, was merged with the Boston, Hartford & Erie Railroad, the old Norfolk County. Much was expected from this union, but it utterly failed to produce any benefits; and the railroad for which so great sacrifices had been made became a branch of the main line, from which the business as far as possible was diverted. After the failure of the Boston, Hartford & Erie Railroad it was reorganized as the New York & New England; and this branch became a part of the Central Division of that system.

In the reorganization of the road in 1895 it was called the "New England Railroad"; and a few months later a controlling interest was purchased by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad. It is now under the management of that great system.

At first there were only a morning and an evening train; but through the years the service has been increased to six daily trains in either direction, with two trains on Sunday.

CHAPTER XX.

SOCIETIES AND ORGANIZATIONS.

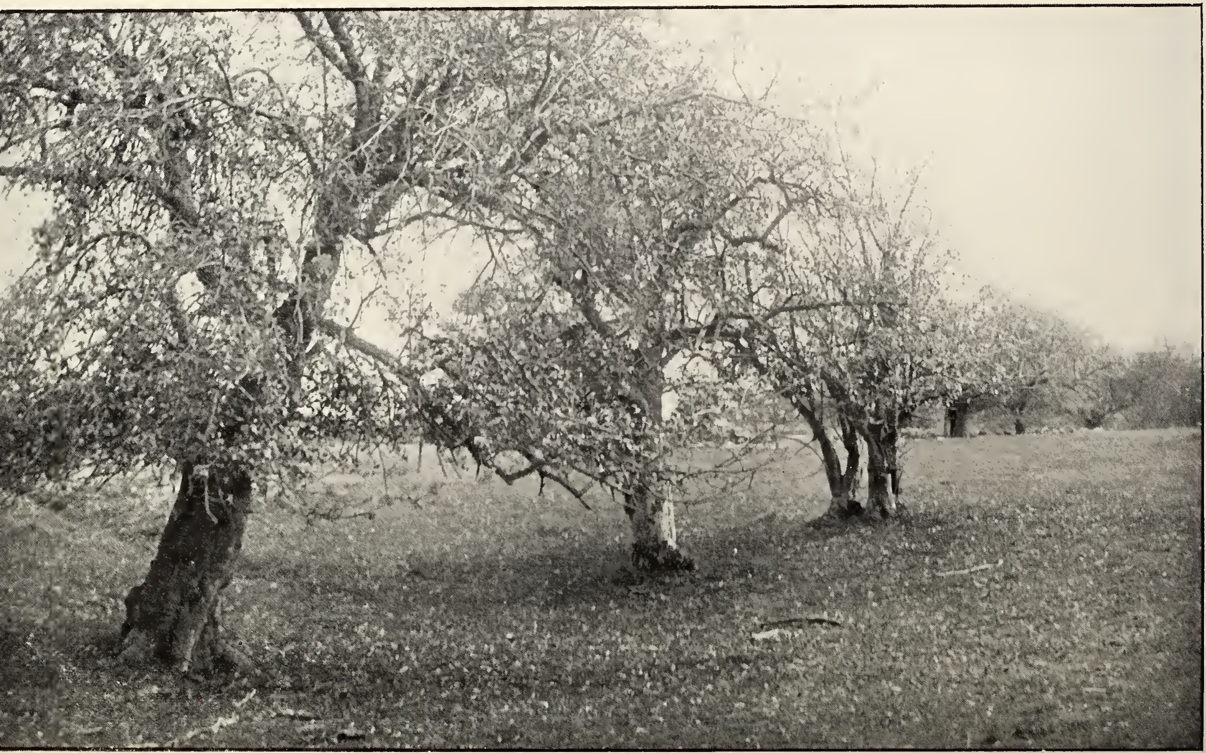
TEMPERANCE REFORM — DRINKING CUSTOM AT FUNERALS AND ORDINATIONS — CIDER-MILLS — NORFOLK COUNTY TEMPERANCE UNION — BAND OF HOPE — SONS OF TEMPERANCE — SCHOOLHOUSE MEETINGS — DOVER TEMPERANCE UNION — ORGANIZATION OF THE GRANGE — NEEDHAM FARMERS' AND MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION — DEBATING SOCIETY — HISTORICAL SOCIETY — CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

I break your bonds and masterships,
  And I unchain the slave:
Free be his heart and hand henceforth
  As wind and wandering wave.
— EMERSON.

The early settlers were constantly on the road with their ox-teams. The round trip to Boston occupied two days. Leaving home in the forenoon, they reached Boston the same evening, where they "put up" at a tavern over night. The teamster found a sleeping-room in the large hall of the tavern, with beds arranged on either side, where sometimes fifty tired men turned in for the night. That was in the day of vigorous health and strong nerves, and the loud snoring did not seriously disturb or keep awake the weary men. By four o'clock in the morning, even in the coldest winter weather, they turned out and fed their teams. They usually breakfasted on a cold lunch, although facilities were offered for cooking a steak. After disposing of their wood, charcoal, or ship-timber, and having made such purchases for the households as their frugal habits demanded, they faced homeward, where they usually arrived in the early hours of the evening.

The food for the round trip was put up at home, and consisted of Indian bread, meat, and rye gingerbread, which in the making was often mixed with cider. As so much of their food was eaten cold on the road, it is not surprising that large quantities of New England rum were consumed. In almost every cellar there was a set of casks, holding two, four, and eight quarts, which were frequently replenished with rum. In the fall many barrels of cider were rolled into the cellar. The cider was usually made from russet apples, which were grown in large quantities in the vicinity. In winter much of the cider was frozen in the cask, and that which remained unfrozen was of a superior flavor, strength, and color. Every grocery store retailed "new rum," as it was called; and stores of this class were more numerous than at present.

It was customary to furnish liquor on all occasions,—ordinations, dedication of meeting-houses, funerals, and even when the minister made social calls. The parish-meetings were frequently adjourned for a half hour to "Newell's Inn," and in 1819 John Williams was paid one dollar and fifteen cents "for drinks furnished the men while repairing the meeting-house." As late as 1823 the town paid for two quarts of brandy and two quarts of West India rum furnished at the funeral of a pauper. These were the conditions amid which the people lived and reared their families.



OLD APPLE-TREES SAID TO HAVE BEEN GROWN FROM SEED BROUGHT FROM ENGLAND

Apple orchards flourished from the first settlement of the town. Some of the trees standing to-day show the mammoth growth which in the early time the apple-tree attained. Apples were grown not alone for fruit, but more especially for cider purposes.

Cider-presses sprang up in different parts of the town; and the old horse going round at the end of a beam, which turned the cogged wheels connected with the hopper where the apples were ground, is still recalled. The apple cheese, bound in straw, was placed on the press under great wooden screws, which made the cider flow.

This supply of cider, however harmless before fermentation, soon became hard and sour and capable of producing intoxication. The reform in the habit of drinking hard cider has gone on until it is now a rare thing for a farmer to put cider into his cellar for drinking purposes. This fact shows the progress of the temperance reform, as the people have almost wholly given up their native drink, which in intoxication made them cross and quarrelsome.

It was the custom for employers to furnish liquors to their employees. Hiram Jones, after listening to a lecture by John B. Gough, resolved to break the custom. He was raising the barn now owned by Irving Colburn. All went well until the ridge-pole was wanted, when it was discovered that it had disappeared. Mr. Jones was informed after much search that it would be forthcoming if the men were supplied with their usual quantity of grog. Mr. Jones stood firm, and on that day and occasion settled forever the liquor question with his men.

When the temperance reform began in 1840 many were already total abstainers. By this time the preaching of the clergy was wholly on the side of temperance. Frequent lectures and public meetings were held, and in time the town became a part of a district organization known as the Norfolk County Temperance Union. Later the work took shape in local temperance organizations.

A Band of Hope was organized in 1859 by the Rev. Edward Barker, which held frequent meetings and enlisted the interest of the young in the temperance work. The Band held public meetings and entertainments, which were largely attended and created much enthusiasm for the cause. The membership was made up largely of children. Meetings were held in the Center schoolhouse, and the work was juvenile in character. The youths of the town found a popular organization in the "Sons of Temperance," which had for its purpose "the shielding of one another from the evils of intemperance, offering assistance in case of sickness, and elevating the character of its members." This organization furnished not only social intercourse, but attempted to study the temperance question. Much original work was done in preparing papers and essays on the subject. In 1869 a lodge of "Good Templars" was organized, which included both old and young. Regular meetings were held in the Baptist chapel, and for a time the organization created much enthusiasm; but after a few years their charter was surrendered.

Schoolhouse meetings were begun about 1870, in which the school children were largely represented. The Dover Temperance Union was organized October

4, 1872, through the labors of the Rev. Thomas S. Norton. The object of the association, as defined, "is to promote the cause of temperance not only by pledging ourselves to total abstinence, but by our individual and united efforts, by discussion, lectures, and in all suitable ways, to educate the people in the principles of temperance, to reclaim the intemperate and prevent the young from forming habits of dissipation." The following simple pledge was adopted: "I hereby solemnly pledge myself to abstain from the use of all intoxicating liquors as a beverage." Since its organization three hundred and thirty-eight persons have taken this pledge. It is still an active organization, and is made up largely of the church attendants. Meetings are held monthly in the town hall, with an appropriate programme, including a public discussion of the subject of temperance. All political parties, as well as churches, are represented in its membership.

The Dover Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, No. 117, was organized March 13, 1884, with thirty-seven charter members. It has always flourished, and has at present a numerous membership. Residents of several adjoining towns have become members of this organization, which holds, except in summer, semi-monthly meetings. The work of the grange here is largely social and intellectual. It has developed much dramatic ability among its members, and the entertainments of the grange are numerously attended by the residents of this and surrounding towns. The Dover Grange has from the start interested itself in all questions of town improvements. In 1889 it observed Arbor Day, being the first organization in town to take up tree-planting.

It has frequent meetings with other granges in Norfolk and Middlesex Counties, and in 1891 united with others in organizing a Pomona Grange.

The Needham Farmers' and Mechanics' Association, which was organized some years ago to promote the interests of both farmers and mechanics by the discussion of subjects pertaining to their welfare, has always had a large membership in this town. Meetings are usually held at the residence of the members, and both men and women have a share in the literary work.

A debating society was formed in 1853; and, as the North schoolhouse was near the center of population, the young men gained permission to use this schoolhouse for debating purposes. The debating society as an institution did much for the young men of a past generation in cultivating patriotism and awakening a love of country.

The Dover Historical and Natural History Society was organized in the spring of 1895 for the purpose of collecting and preserving "such relics and antiquities, such facts and documents, as will throw light upon our local history, either by gift or loan, and also to promote a knowledge of natural history, by the formation of a museum, and in any way advance the aims of the society by such means as are at our command."

All members are elected by ballot; and, in accordance with the constitution, "the laws and customs of our forefathers are observed by taking the question with Indian corn and beans, the corn expressing yeas, and the beans nays."

A small appropriation was made by the town to advance the interests of the society; and a fine cabinet has been purchased for the preservation of relics, which by courtesy of the trustees has been placed in the town library.

Small relics of interest and value are being constantly added to the collection. The meetings of the society are held quarterly, beginning with the first Saturday in January. Each man pays the sum of fifty cents, and each woman twenty-five cents in annual dues.

The one hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of American Independence was fittingly observed by the town, which has not forgotten that on the very day of the nation's birth Capt. John Jones, a native of the Springfield Parish, gave his life to the republic at Crown Point, N.Y. Many residents, as late as 1876, traced their lineage to ancestors who were living here in the first years of the nation's life.

An interesting program was carried out by a committee appointed at a public meeting. A flag was raised in the morning with appropriate exercises on the common. A procession was formed, with a large representation of "Horribles." Public exercises were held in the First Parish Church, including an historical address by Frank Smith. The interest in historical matters awakened by the preparation of the address led to extended research on the part of the author, which culminated in the writing of this work. The celebration closed with a fine display of fireworks in the evening.

CHAPTER XXI.

MANUFACTURING AND INDUSTRIES.

Mills — Whip Factory — Straw Business — Brush Factory — Shoe Business — Ploughs — Hoops — Paper — Cigars — Charcoal — Blacksmiths — Wheelwright — Milk Business — Stores — Inventions — Authorship — Agriculture.

> Haply from them the toiler, bent
> Above his forge or plough, may gain
> A manlier spirit of content,
> And feel that life is wisest spent
> When the strong working hand makes strong the working brain.
>
> — Whittier.

The industries of the town carry us back to the very beginning of the nation, when the inhabitants added to the cultivation of the soil the cutting of timber. Ship-building was the first industry established in colonial days, and was the beginning in the industrial evolution of the United States. With the few attempts at other industries enumerated in this chapter, the inhabitants have been content to utilize the natural resources of the soil. The farmers were all engaged in textile industries to the extent of spinning and weaving their own woollen and linen clothes.

When in 1638 Abraham Shawe commenced to build a grist-mill on Charles River, it is believed that the location of this mill was within the present limits of Dover. Mr. Shawe died within a short time, and the enterprise was not carried out. The first mill in Dover was located on Charles River, which at first took the name of "Dover Mills," but later was called Charles River Village. Saw- and grist-mills were located here previous to the year 1800. A slitting-mill was built in 1795 on the Dover side of Charles River; and the water-privilege later developed led to the establishment of a flourishing nail factory and iron-rolling business, which was owned by Josiah Newell. In 1837 the nail factory employed fourteen hands, and manufactured three hundred tons of nails annually, valued at thirty-six thousand dollars. The rolling-mill turned out five hundred tons of hoops, rods, etc., valued at fifty-five thousand dollars. The Dover Union Iron Company, consisting of the following members, was organized in 1815: Nathaniel Chickering, Frederick Barden, John Williams, George Fisher, Silas Bacon, Jr., and Horace Bacon, of Dover; Joseph Clark, Jr., Daniel Adams, Daniel Chickering, of Medfield; James Carton, John H. Rice, Samuel Fisher, Jr., Timothy Allen, of Boston; Benjamin Knight, of Newton.

The company built the "New Mill" at the falls near Powisset for the rolling and slitting of Norway iron. The mill was constructed on the plan of having one over-shot bucket-wheel, thirty-six feet in diameter, which increased the speed of the rollers fourfold, and consumed less water than the under-shot wheels previously used. The supply of water, however, proved inadequate; and after a few years the company became insolvent, and the mill went to ruin.

The establishment of the rolling and slitting iron business, previous to 1800, occupies an early place in the development of the industry in this country. Rolling and slitting mills were not begun until the last part of the eighteenth century. Parliament passed laws for aiding the establishment of such enterprises only a short time previous to the Revolution.

A half century ago Josiah Battelle was engaged in the manufacture of whips. He employed several hands, and made an article of high grade, which found a ready sale in Boston and Providence.

With the introduction of the straw business in this country, Josiah Newell, Jr., put out large quantities of palm-leaf into the homes of the people, which was braided by the women and girls into hats. The making of straw-braid was for many years quite an industry, the whole process being carried on in the household. The best quality of rye-straw was cut into pieces about a foot long, which, being put up in small bundles, was bleached by means of burning brimstone in an air-tight box. The straw was then split with a knife; and, after having been moistened, so that it would not break, it was cut into strands by means of a little hand instrument.

The fineness or coarseness of the braid depended upon the width of the strand. This straw-braid found a ready sale at dry-goods stores, and was even taken in exchange for other articles. Later large quantities of imported straw-braid was taken into families from the straw works at Medfield and other places, and sewed into hats and bonnets. This work was largely furnished in the winter and spring.

The weaving of palm-leaf was also taken up for a time. This kind of work continued until after the close of the war in 1865. In later years the knitting of hosiery has been taken up in some families.

WATER-FALL AT OLD MILL.

Thomas Smith, who settled in Dover in 1825, built a shop on County Street and commenced the manufacture of brushes, which he continued for many years. In the retail trade he supplied the surrounding country, and at wholesale found a ready sale for his brushes in the two leading markets of the day, Boston and Providence. Soon after the establishment of the boot and shoe industry in this vicinity, James H. Wight built a shop which was used for a time in the manufacture of shoes. The business, however, was not adapted to the locality and was soon given up. For many years the already prepared stock was taken home by residents and manufactured into boots and shoes. This work furnished profitable employment to not a small number of hands.

Calvin Bigelow, who was a blacksmith by trade, began about 1830 the manufacture of wooden ploughs. He soon gave up the wooden plough, and began to make a superior hand-made wrought iron plough. He continued this business for years, making from two hundred to three hundred ploughs per annum, until the introduction of cast iron ploughs, which greatly reduced the cost of manufacture and cut off the demand for hand-made ploughs. He then engaged in the manufacture of axes.

The manufacture of oak and walnut hoops was a leading and profitable industry in which many farmers engaged in the winter season. Josiah Whiting was the largest manufacturer. The hoops were manufactured from small trees, and being put up in bundles were shipped to Cuba and other sugar and molasses producing islands. This industry died out in the years immediately following the close of the Civil War.

In 1868 Henry Goulding purchased land and the right of flowage; and, damming the stream which enters Charles River near Farm Bridge, he built a shingle-mill, which for a number of years did a good winter business. But the timber being poorly adapted to the manufacture of shingles, the business gradually fell off, and some years later the mill was removed. In 1877 Mr. Goulding put in a small grist-mill.

The useful art of tanning was fostered by the laws of the Province, and a tannery was early set up on Trout Brook. A nail factory near the house of Theodore Dunn made wrought iron nails by hand.

After the decline of the iron industry at Charles River Village, Messrs. Hill & Sons built mills and began the manufacture of sheathing-paper. The mills were run night and day and employed quite a number of hands. A few years since, the mills were burned and have not been replaced.

Linus Bliss carried on for many years the manufacture of cigars, doing a large business. He kept a team on the road which supplied a large retail trade; he also wholesaled in the Boston market. The business practically ceased with his death, although his son George was engaged in the business for some time.

The making of charcoal in the early time was a leading industry. The corded wood cut in winter was burned into charcoal in the early fall; and witchers were built in the clearing which were occupied while the charcoal was making. Those in attendance did not want for company, as it was the delight of the boys of the neighborhood to spend a night or two in the witcher, the pleasure being akin to that of camping-out, which has since become so popular. The young men were so trained to this industry that, in after years, in selecting farms for themselves, in this or other places, they often looked more to the amount of wood or timber than to the location of the farm. The charcoal was sold in Boston, and required much teaming. Jesse Newell, John A. Newell, and Josiah Whiting were for many years engaged in this business; but the trade is now left entirely to Mr. Whiting.

John Battle gave a small piece of land early in 1700, at the junction of Main Street and Springdale Avenue, for a blacksmith's shop, which was occupied for nearly a century and a half. Another shop was located at the center of the precinct near Trout Brook, and doubtless united with the manufacture of wrought iron nails the shoeing of horses, oxen, and a general blacksmith business.

Obed Hartshorn, who settled in the extreme westerly part of the town in 1790, opened a blacksmith's shop which was maintained for many years, and descended to his son Obed.

It is related, that during the War of 1812, a drove of cows that were being driven through the State in winter could go no further on account of the ice. Mr. Hartshorn tried the experiment of shoeing the cows, putting one sharpened shoe on each hoof, and the experiment worked so well that the happy drover was enabled to proceed on his way.

Capt. Silas Bacon had a blacksmith shop on Main Street, previous to the opening of the business by Calvin Bigelow. About 1830, Mr. Bigelow began, on the spot since converted into Springdale Park, the blacksmith business, and for many years carried on the "village smithy" in connection with the manufacture of ploughs and axes. After Mr. Bigelow closed his shop and moved away, Hiram Jones and William Cleveland built the shop now owned by William King, which had for a time many different occupants. The shop was finally taken by a Mr. Rodman. Other shops in later years were built in this locality by Henry Orcutt and William King, which were maintained for some years.

Calvin Richards, Sr., had a shop on Strawberry Hill where he did at least his own work.

In the southerly part of the town, Dea. Daniel Chickering had a shop and looked after the blacksmithing.

After moving to the easterly part of the town, Calvin Bigelow built another shop which he used for some time.

A blacksmith business was conducted at Charles River Village on the Dover side of the river. The first shop was run by Seth Blake, and was located between the mill and the house of Charles Marden. Mr. Blake was succeeded by John Adams. The last shop was built about 1870, and the business was continued for twenty years.

In 1890, after the lapse of many years, the business was again set up at the center of the town by John Breagy, who built a shop and house on Walpole Street.

The character of the business has greatly changed, and is now almost wholly devoted to horse-shoeing. In the early time the business consisted largely of ox-shoeing and united the work of the carriage-smith.

Ebenezer Smith, about 1800, began the wheelwright business. He built a shop on the little stream which crosses Farm Street, near the junction of Springdale Avenue. After some years he closed the business to take up a larger one in Connecticut. Rufus Battelle, who carried on the business for many years, was his successor. Mr. Battelle was a fine workman, and brought his son George up in the same trade.

At the center of the town John Reed carried on a butcher's business previous to 1783. It was discontinued after that date, as his farm was purchased by the town of Dedham.

In the westerly part of the town Jonathan Battelle did a good business, and in the wholesale trade engaged in the packing of beef and pork, which at one time was quite an industry, and an inspector of beef and pork was appointed by the town. Mr. Battelle had a restaurant in Roxbury in connection with his business. He was succeeded in the slaughtering business by Oliver Clifford, who after a few years moved to Medway.

Joseph A. Smith put carts on the road, and for some years had a large trade in this and surrounding towns. He carried on the business in connection with his father's farm on Smith Street.

About 1875 Amos W. Shumway, Jr., engaged in the business at the old homestead, and developed a large trade in Dover and Medfield. After a few years the route was sold to Edward Newell, and the business went to Medfield. At present the trade is wholly supplied by butchers' carts from out of town.

Hiram Jones, in taking up his residence here, engaged in carpentry, and contracted not only in town but also in the surrounding country. He was the builder of one of the churches of the Natick Congregational Society. James H. Wight was a contractor, and had at one time a lumber-yard on the common. He moved from Dover, but continued the business in other places.

The Howe Brothers, Alonzo, Albion, and William A., were all carpenters. Albion Howe carried on the business in Dover, but finally moved to Wellesley.

Barnabas Paine has been for many years the leading builder. He has devoted his entire time to the business, and in the last twenty years has constructed many buildings in this and surrounding towns.

Charles H. Chickering was engaged in the business at the time of his death (1891), and gave his entire time to contracts at Newton Highlands.

Calvin and Warren Sawin were carpenters, and took contracts for buildings as well as general work in Dover and South Natick. Warren Richardson is a carpenter of large experience.

The business is also carried on by Eben Higgins in connection with his farm. Daniel Mann was one of the first to engage in carpentry in Dover. He did a good business, having a large number of men in his employ. Being located in the easterly part of the town, Mr. Mann did much work in Needham and Dedham.

The raising of silkworms for their cocoons was at one time undertaken, but failed to become an industry. White mulberry trees were planted, on the leaves of which the silkworms feed.

In the early sixties William Bigelow built a shop at Bliss's corner, and engaged in the manufacture of boots. He was succeeded in the business by the firm of Derby & Nichols.

The shoe business was carried on in the early time at the center of the town. A shop was located on the common in front of the cemetery. Later, the building was converted into a dwelling-house. Rufus Smith, and afterwards Z. & H. Moore, made shoes at the old tavern stand.

For some years the boot and shoe industry was carried on by numerous residents in their homes, or in small shops, where the prepared stock taken from the manufacturer was put together.

Carroll D. Wright thus speaks of this industry: —

> Perhaps the most striking illustration of the influence of inventions is to be found in the manufacture of boots and shoes. This industry was formerly carried on in little shops, in which a few men, rarely more than four, worked upon the bench, upon stock received from the manufacturer cut out and ready to be put together. These little shops are closed; the great shoe factory has taken their place, and in it is to be seen the perfect adaptation of the manufacture of goods by successive, harmonious processes.

Calvin Richards built a small factory on Noanet's Brook, where he manufactured nail-kegs, which he sold at Dover Mills and Newton Upper Falls. Later, Lewis Smith and William M. Richards used this building for the manufacture of shoe-filling. The latter occupation was carried on very profitably by William A. Howe, on Main Street.

Capt. Samuel Fisher had a saw-mill which was located on the old Powisset road, and for many years did a good business in sawing native timber. This mill was in operation as early as 1780.

In 1868 Arthur F. Dodge built a factory on Strawberry Hill, and engaged in the manufacture of parlor organs, but after a time the business was discontinued.

Otto Gunther began here some twenty years ago the manufacture of confectionery, but soon returned to Boston, as the locality was not adapted to the business.

Through the attention now given to the raising of poultry and the extensive use of incubators and brooders, Ernest F. Hodgson has developed quite an industry in the manufacture of the "Peep o' Day Brooder" and "Peep o' Day Incubator," which are ordered from all parts of the United States and Canada.

The custom of sending to market various products of the farm,— such as vegetables, small fruits, butter, eggs, poultry, and veal,— furnished an opportunity which was not lost in establishing a commission business. Reuben Draper took up the business on Pegan Hill, and was succeeded in that locality by Sumner Allen; Jonathan Battelle engaged early in the business and was followed in the westerly part of the town by Albert L. Smith. George D. Everett did a large business for many years, which was not confined to this town, but embraced parts of Medfield, Natick, and Sherborn.

Frederick H. Wight now has a market business of nearly forty years' standing, and has a fine class of customers in the Newtons. In later years the market business has been taken up by George McKenzie and Lewis B. Paine.

Stone-masonry has been carried on for a quarter of a century by the Welch family. George E. Welch is now engaged in the occupation, and has done some fine work in this and surrounding towns.

The Dover Ice Company (Benjamin N. Sawin and Curtis Broad) was formed in 1878 to supply Dover, South Natick, and Wellesley with river ice. Some years later an ice-house was built at South Natick, and the trade is now transacted from that village.

Lewis Smith was perhaps the first to engage in the milk business here. About 1840 he opened a milk-route in Roxbury, where he delivered milk to the morning trade,—leaving home for many years in the small hours of the morning. Finally, the business went to West Dedham, where numerous persons were engaged in the trade.

In the development of the milk business the Post Brothers, of Powisset Farm, have built up a large wholesale trade. The milk, gathered from the farmers in the early morning, is delivered the same day in Roxbury, and is retailed the following morning.

Another large wholesale milk business was built up by Joseph Smith, who delivered some three hundred and fifty gallons of milk daily to retailers at Jamaica Plain. On the death of Mr. Smith, in 1894, the route was purchased by George E. Post.

Michael Comiskey, in supplying Boston dealers, has established within a few years a large and flourishing wholesale milk business.

A smaller business was maintained for many years by Asa Talbot, who delivered his milk at Boston Highlands.

In the retail trade Dana C. Hanchett has built up a fine business in Wellesley, and the McGill Brothers at South Natick. Mr. Hanchett delivers not only to the college, but also to a large number of house customers.

Ebenezer Newell, proprietor of the village tavern, was probably the first to open a store on the territory now comprised in this town, where he supplied the groceries, called West India goods, and the few dry-goods then in demand. The business was continued in the new tavern under John Williams, and was probably much extended, as the building was better adapted to the business.

A flourishing store was kept at Charles River Village by Josiah Newell, which at one time was conducted by his son, Josiah Newell, Jr. This store drew a large patronage from Needham. Mr. Newell moved from town, and the business was purchased by Jonathan Whiting. In later years it was carried on by A. R. Tuck and Ernest Wasserman.

Mason Putnam, who lived in the last house in Dover on Dedham Street, built and opened in 1821 a grocery store, which he conducted for several years.

In the westerly part of the town, Noah Fiske, who had worked in grocery stores in Boston and in other places, returned to Dover, and more than a half century ago engaged in the dry and West India goods business.

Jonathan Battelle, who lived on Farm Street, also ran a store in connection with his farm and a beef and pork-packing business.

These stores in the westerly part of the town drew a limited trade from Sherborn and Medfield. When the business at the center of the town declined, stores were opened at what was later called Bliss's Corner, by A. L. Derby, also by Captain Newell. Mr. Derby was succeeded by Micajah S. Plummer, who in turn sold the business to Linus Bliss. Mr. Bliss erected a new building, and maintained a large and first-class country store. After the death of Mr. Bliss the business was continued by the Bacon Brothers, who were finally burned out, and the business came to an end.

A grain and grocery business was conducted for many years by George D. Everett, who had a large trade not only in Dover, but also in Medfield.

Soon after the Bacon Brothers discontinued their business, Lewis B. Paine built a store at the Center, on Springdale Avenue. After a short time T. Cooley Norton succeeded to the business. Mr. Norton died after a few years, and the business was purchased by J. W. Higgins, who is still the proprietor of the "Central Store." Mr. Higgins has developed and extended the business, and is now the owner of the only store in town.

Mrs. William Cleveland kept for some years a variety store at her residence, the Abbott place, on Main Street. Mrs. Cleveland was given to trade, and took all kinds of produce in exchange for her goods.

Isaac Henry Howe, in 1866, reopened the store in the old tavern building which was run for so many years by his grandfather, John Williams. Later Mr. Howe engaged in the grocery business in Fitchburg, Mass., where he died in the twenty-seventh year of his age.

Stillman J. Spear established a printing business in the westerly part of the town. He furnished many novelties in card printing, and for a time did a large business through the mail. Later he was engaged to do the printing for the straw-works of D. D. Curtis & Co., of Medfield, and soon after moved his business to that town.

Dover has never been prolific in inventions, yet several have been made which have been of service to humanity and of value in farm life. In the days of the iron industry, Daniel Chickering, one of the proprietors of the "Dover Union Iron Company," invented a machine for cutting and heading nails at the same time. Mr. Chickering failed to patent his machine, and others soon entered into his labors. He was the original inventor of mud shoes, worn by horses in boggy meadows, a pair of which appears in the illustration of "Farm Implements."

Charles Marden was the original inventor of weather strips for the bottom of doors.

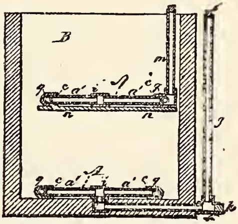
Ernest F. Hodgson is the inventor of the "Peep o' Day Incubator" and "Peep o' Day Brooder."

The incubator is a hot-air machine. The automatic heat regulator controls the temperature, and the ventilation and moisture are controlled by a simple valve, thus making it possible to operate it under all conditions and changes of atmosphere. Absolute control of the ventilation and moisture is obtained, and all cold draughts and over-supply of moisture are avoided.

The "Peep o' Day Brooder" is three feet square, and contains a hover and warm-mother. It is heated by a brooder stove, with a water pan around the base of the burner, which prevents the oil from becoming heated and gives the lamp a steady flame. The brooder has a shelter-board, also a folding open shed attachment.

Walter M. Wotton is the inventor of an improved patent nut-lock, especially adapted for use in connection with nuts applied to bolts which pass through a railway rail and fish-plate. This improved device consists of a spiral spring made of wire, preferably square in cross-sections, and consisting essentially of a little more than three coils, the central coil being smaller in diameter than the outer coils, so that the spring is practically a double helical spring.

Samuel M. Colcord invented and patented a silo governor, which was awarded a medal and diploma at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago in 1893. When, in 1877, Mr. Colcord turned his attention to agriculture, he was attracted by a French work, "The Ensilage of Maize." The system of preserving green-cut corn had been tried, but not with complete success, on account of the acidity found in the ensilage. Mr. Colcord, with his silo governor, succeeded in keeping the heat in his silo below eighty degrees Fahrenheit, which it is believed had never before been done. In 1883 he had his silo governor patented. It is an apparatus for removing the air from freshly-cut corn, thus preventing fermentation almost entirely. The New Jersey Experiment Station indorsed the governor, and published reports on the successful working of the apparatus. The cut represents a silo with two governors in place.



A shows a frame of perforated iron pipe leading by the upright outlet, *g* and *m*, to the outer air. The air in the corn is expelled through these by pressure applied to the top of the mass: *k* represents a plug by which the silo may be drained or washed.

Charles H. Higgins, D.V.M., while a student at McGill University, investigated in 1895 an outbreak of true chicken cholera which occurred near Montreal, a brief account of which is as follows:—

In Europe and America the barnyards are occasionally invaded by epizoötics affecting pigeons, turkeys, chickens, ducks, and geese, which cause almost as much destruction among them as the occasional epidemics of cholera, small-pox, and "black plague" among the human family.

Since Perroncito, in 1878, first observed the bacilli responsible for one of these diseases, they have served as subjects for many scientific papers both in Europe and America. Pasteur was the first to thoroughly investigate what is now termed "chicken cholera." It was through the study of this disease that this eminent French scientist was enabled to place before the public the "attenuated virus" for this disease, as well as for many others, among which are those fatal to human life.

In December, 1895, there occurred near Montreal an outbreak of this disease, which, when compared with germs direct from the European outbreaks of the disease, proved to be identical. Compared with the so-called "fowl cholera" of the Atlantic coast of the United States, it was found to vary in a number of essential characteristics, and now stands as the first outbreak of genuine "European chicken cholera" which has been investigated on this continent.

Briefly, the bacillus is described as follows:—

Morphology.—*Bacilli* with rounded ends, sometimes so short as to resemble micrococci. *Stains* with usual aniline dyes, but not by Gram's method. The ends are deeply stained, while the central portion retains none of the coloring matter.

Biological Characters.—Anaërobic and facultative anaërobic, non-liquefying, non-motile bacillus. Spore formation not observed. Grows in usual culture media at room temperature. Upon *gelatine plates* appears about the fourth day, being pale white, finely granular colonies with smooth edges. In *gelatine stick* cultures the growth is most abundant along the line of inoculation, there being little or none on the surface. Upon the surface of *agar*, pale white, almost colorless colonies are seen, two-tenths to five-tenths millimeters in diameter. Old cultures emit a peculiar penetrating odor. Upon *blood serum* a thin white layer is developed along the line of inoculation. Upon *potato* a thin yellowish streak is formed.

Pathogenesis.— Very pathogenic for rabbits, pigeons, chickens, and turkeys. Non-pathogenic for guinea-pigs, cats, and dogs. Immunity has been produced by the use of an attenuated germ.

While pursuing this investigation, researches were also made upon mixtures of pure chemicals with a view to substitution for the ordinary broth culture medium. While not meeting with complete success in this line, it was ascertained that some forms of bacterial life grow as vigorously and others much more vigorously than on the ordinary broth medium.

In authorship, residents of Dover have written the following works: "Colcord's Green Forage System," Samuel M. Colcord; "Thurid, and Other Poems," George E. Otis; "A Willing Transgressor," "A Bud of Promise," "Rags and Velvet Gowns," "Dear Daughter Dorothy," "Dorothy and Anton," "Betty,— a Butterfly," "Little Sister of Winifred," "Robin's Recruit," "Penelope Prig," "The Black Dog," A. G. Plympton; "A Guide Book to Norumbega and Vineland," Elizabeth G. Shepard; "God and Home and Native Land," Rev. P. C. Headley.

After denuding the forests, ordinary farming was taken up and carried on with a large acreage of cereals and vegetables. Oxen were kept in large numbers, as horses were not then used here for farm work. Sheep were raised in abundance, but have now entirely disappeared. Geese and turkeys were common, and the former were often yoked together to keep them within bounds. The number of hens, and the product of the poultry-yard, have greatly increased in latter years. While a growing number are engaged in market gardening, the chief element in farming to-day is the production of milk, which goes to the Boston market.

Dover farmers took a deep interest in the Norfolk Agricultural Society, and eighty-seven residents became members of the society during the years of its active existence.

The following statistical table shows the changes that have occurred in farming and in the industries of the town during the last half century: —

STATISTICS.

	1845.	1855.	1865.	1875.	1885.	1895.
Number iron mills	3					
Value of product	$165,500					
Number employed	40					
Brush factory	1	1				
Value of brushes	$3,000	$2,000				
Boots and shoes (pairs)	7,410	7,788				
Value	$5,725	$14,000	—	$600		
Number employed	19	19				
Value of whips	$1,000	$450				
Number employed	3	3				
Cords of firewood	864	1,379	1,397	791	1,063	1,148
Value	$2,160	$4,705	$5,580	$3,820	$4,189	$4,849
Number of horses	99	94	126	95	150	219
Value	$5,000	$7,525	$7,900	$9,800	$15,336	$14,940
Bushels of corn	2,402	4,680	3,030	1,697	2,982	2,055
Value	$1,802	$4,753.75	$4,545	$1,628	$2,047	$1,040
Bushels of rye	278	320	133	280	357	8
Value	$222	$416	$199	$346	$271	$5
Bushels of barley	272	198	632	147	98	
Value	$163	$180.25	$790	$173	$83	
Bushels of oats	766	480	169	78		
Value	$306	$331.70	$127	$50		
Bushels of beans	—	120	—	82	244	13
Value	—	$300	—	$200	$188	$13
Bushels of potatoes	8,005	5,194	5,636	5,306	6,784	10,351
Value	$2,001	$4,554.90	$4,227	$4,076	$4,397	$4,916
Tons of hay	761	989	864	971	1,199	1,888
Value	$7,610	$15,212	$21,525	$19,052	$21,823	$34,391
Bushels of fruit	4,850	—	—	10,475	5,047	
Value	$970	$2,454	$6,556	$5,439	$2,756	
Pounds of butter	8,100	11,299	5,150	7,431	10,091	970
Value	$1,330	$2,706	$1,716	$2,903	$3,071	$231
Pounds of cheese	3,500	1,340	—	—	40	
Value	$210	$133	—	—	$3.00	
Gallons of milk	15,000	20,787	14,225	66,697	217,928	371,420
Value	$1,500	$2,286	$2,565	$9,532	$32,308	$51,357
Number of swine	216	76	—	—	272	1,190
Value	$1,512	$687	$5,548	$2,238	$1,596	$7,521
Value of tobacco and cigars	—	$3,000	$4,700	$2,850		
Number employed	—	4	5			

STATISTICS.—*Continued.*

	1845.	1855.	1865.	1875.	1885.	1895.
Value of wooden ware . .	—	$1,000				
Number employed . . .	—	2				
Number of oxen	—	58	46	26	10	2
Value	—	$3,472	$2,978	$2,350	$505	$80
Number of cows	—	250	296	325	541	611
Value	—	$7,726	$9,765	$14,378	$20,183	$18,740
Value of honey	—	$23.33	—	$16	$4	
Cranberries	—	34¾*a.*	6¼*a.*	251 *bush.*	134 *bush.*	
Value	—	$767	$42	$575	$550	
Value of casks	—	$5,000				
Number employed . . .	—	7				
Paper mills	—	—	1	1		
Value of product	—	—	$21,600	$62,400		
Number employed . . .	—	—	7			
Number of farms	—	—	121	89		
Number employed . . .	—	—	240	—	163	
Value of farms	—	—	$270,376	$525,843		
Dressed beef (pounds) . .	—	—	42,700	17,350		
Value	—	—	$4,270	$1,488		
Veal (pounds)	—	—	14,982	10,940	673	
Value	—	—	$2.097	$1,412	$66	
Value of poultry	—	—	$875	$486	$1,415	
Value of eggs	—	—	$1,137	$2,524	$5,208	$11,400
Gallons of cider	—	—	—	21,876	6,740	135
Value	—	—	—	$3,989	$967	$17
Gallons of vinegar . . .	—	—	—	1,200	5,068	
Value	—	—	—	$225	$579	
Hoops m.	—	—	—	2,700	29,000	
Value	—	—	—	$1,100	$1,007	
Hens and chickens . . .	—	—	—	3,029	5,382	5,951
Value	—	—	—	$2,006	$3,108	$2,960
Bushel of charcoal . . .	—	12,000	—	4,650	7,000	
Value	—	$2,374	—	$810	$900	
Green-house products . .	—	—	—	—	—	$6,900
Poultry products	—	—	—	—	—	$17,469
Value of meat	—	—	—	—	—	$2,163
Value of vegetables . . .	—	—	—	—	—	$11,488
Animal products	—	—	—	—	—	$9,549
Value hay, straw, & fodder	—	—	—	—	—	$41,357

CHAPTER XXII.

THE CIVIL WAR.

Tidings of War — Liberty-poles — Battles in which Dover Soldiers served — Names of Dover Soldiers killed or died in Service — Home Guards — Action of the Town — Recruiting Committee — Amount of Money raised — Draft — Patriotic Women — War Envelopes — Record of the Soldiers in the Army and Navy.

How sleep the brave who sink to rest,
By all their country's wishes blest!

. . . . . .

By fairy hands their knell is rung;
By forms unseen their dirge is sung;
There Honor comes, a pilgrim gray,
To bless the turf that wraps their clay;
And Freedom shall awhile repair,
To dwell a weeping hermit there.

— Collins.

Immediately after the inauguration of President Lincoln, in 1861, came ominous tidings of war. While many thought the war-clouds would soon pass by, others anxiously looked upon the faces of their husbands, sons, or brothers, dreading the sacrifice that must be made for their country. The daily newspapers bore such head-lines as these: "The Secession of Virginia Considered Certain"; "Recruits Raised in Washington and Baltimore for the Southern Army"; "Preparations for the Attack on Fort Sumter"; "The War Commenced"; "The War."

In the firing on Fort Sumter in April, 1861, and in President Lincoln's call for seventy-five thousand troops for three months, the patriotism of the town was stirred as it had not been stirred since the 19th of April, 1775, when sixty-six minute-men gathered in an incredibly short time from the remotest parts of the town on the village green, and hastily marched under the command of Captain Battle towards Lexington.

While no public meetings were held at the time of the breaking out of the Rebellion, yet the residents numerously attended those held in other towns, to awaken the people to the duties of the hour. Flags were floated from many a private flag-staff, while the residents of one neighborhood erected a "Liberty-pole" and had public exercises in connection with the flag-raising.

In response to the call of President Lincoln and Governor Andrew for troops, Andrew W. Bartlett, who was in Lowell at the time, enlisted for a three month's service in the Massachusetts Sixth, which was attacked by the mob in Baltimore on the anniversary of the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1861. Young Bartlett escaped without injury, but, like the Dover farmers at the battle of Lexington, witnessed the spilling of the first blood in the great conflict which followed. Seth Record was also a minute-man, and was mustered into the Fourth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia April 22, 1861. As the name implies, they were those who responded at a minute's notice to protect the national capital. The minute-men went mainly in citizens' attire, armed with various weapons of defence. A historical writer says: "A delay of half an hour in the arrival of the minute-men in Washington would have found our capital and the archives of our government in the hands of the rebels, who would at once have been recognized by England and France. Under these conditions, how could our government have established itself among the nations of the world?" John A. Strang was enlisted in the Massachusetts Fourth, which was one of the first regiments to set foot on secession soil. C. Dwight Hanscom enlisted into the Fourth Regiment of Infantry May 15, 1861. All of the above regiments were a part of the organization of the Massachusetts minute-men of 1861.

Out of a population of less than seven hundred souls at the breaking out of the Rebellion, seventy-seven men were enlisted to the credit of the town in the army and navy before the close of the war in 1865.

Dover soldiers served in a large number of different companies in the artillery, cavalry, battery, and infantry, besides the United States Navy.

They were consequently exposed to many hardships and much danger. The following are the most important battles in which they took part: Big Bethel, Second Bull Run, Manassas, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Petersburg, "On to Richmond" with Grant, and in other engagements at Olustee, Fla., Rappahannock Station, Drury's Bluff, and Thoroughfare Gap.

Two were commissioned officers,— Henry A. Fuller and Henry H. Ayer, both being first lieutenants. Thirty-three enlisted for three years, seven for one year, nine for nine months, two for three months, and four for one hundred days. Nine were killed or died in the service as follows: John M. Brown, died September 2, 1862, at Yorktown, Va.; John Stevens, died November 21, 1864, New Orleans, La.; Andrew W. Bartlett, died of wounds received at Olustee, Fla., February 28, 1864; George R. Markham, killed at Second Bull Run; Henry C. Jennings, died August 6, 1864; James Cary, died October 25, 1862, Sharpsburg, Md.; Perez F. Fearing, died July 30, 1864, of wounds received in the mine-explosion at the battle before Petersburg, Va.; Lieut. Henry H. Ayer, wounded severely August 26, 1863, killed May 16, 1864, Drury's Bluff, Va.; Albert A. Woods, died March 21, 1863, New Orleans, La.

> "The muffled drum's sad roll has beat
> The soldiers' last tattoo;
> No more on life's parade shall meet
> That brave and fallen few;
> On fame's eternal camping-ground
> Their silent tents are spread,
> And Glory guards with solemn round
> The bivouac of the dead."

Soon after the close of the war, remembering what our soldiers had done to preserve a nation based on manhood alone, where every individual has the "inalienable right of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness," the people devised various plans to perpetuate their memory, such as the building of a memorial hall or the erection of a soldiers' monument; but all of these projects failed.

In 1876 the town set apart lot numbered one hundred and forty-one in the cemetery for annual decoration "in memory of the soldiers who belonged to this town, but are buried elsewhere, or for the erection of a fitting emblem of their services."

At the breaking out of the Rebellion there had been no military organization in Dover for many years; but a company known as the "Home Guards" was soon organized with Amos W. Shumway as captain, Calvin Richards, lieutenant, Benjamin Newell, ensign. Meetings for drill were held Saturday afternoons on the village green, and marches were often made to the residences of officers, where the company was entertained. Some fifty persons were enrolled in its membership, with a band of fifteen musicians. The organization took its name from the fact that the company voted not to go out of town. In 1861 the selectmen were Amos W. Shumway, Benjamin N. Sawin, and Henry Horton. The first question relating to the war was considered at the November meeting, 1861, when it was voted "to pay the families of the soldiers in the service from Dover the aid allowed by the State law." This aid was restricted to twelve dollars per month. The amount paid was reimbursed to the town by the treasurer of the Commonwealth, and for this reason was called "State aid." At the March meeting in 1862 the voters felt the seriousness of the times, and resolved to elect a board of selectmen of the older and most experienced men, and this feeling prevailed during the years which followed. The wisdom of this course is illustrated by the fact that during the entire period of the war no illegal action was taken, and no perplexing question had to be settled at law, and no money was lost or squandered.

It is remembered of Calvin Richards, chairman of the selectmen in 1862, that he said, "It is very important that in this business of enlisting men as soldiers, in providing for their families, in paying bounties, that we go exactly in conformity with the law; for later, if we make a mistake, there may be lawsuits and other matters which may cost the town much loss."

July 28, 1862, the town voted to pay the sum of two hundred dollars to each volunteer who shall enlist within thirty days from the date of the meeting. Nine were required to fill the quota of the town. It was also voted to pay such volunteers as shall enlist as soon as they are mustered into the service. State aid was also voted to all having families. At this meeting a recruiting committee consisting of five members was chosen to assist the selectmen in procuring recruits to fill the quota of the town. This committee, which consisted of Ephraim Wilson, John Q. A. Nichols, Asa Talbot, Clement Bartlett, and Benjamin N. Sawin, did efficient work, and were continued with the different boards of selectmen to the close of the war. Linus Bliss, treasurer of the committee, made a report in print to the town February 22, 1865, giving an account of their work. Feeling the importance of this work and as a means of encouraging others in these trying times, the town voted to have the proceedings of their meeting published in the Dedham *Gazette* and Boston *Journal.* September 1, 1862, the town voted "that the sum of two hundred dollars be paid to any resident of the town of Dover who volunteered to fill the quota required of this town for the term of nine months, whether it be more or less, and that said bounty be paid after they have been sworn into the service, and that a list of the names of the persons be kept in the order in which they volunteer; and, if more than the required number enlist, the excess shall be stricken from the roll, beginning at the bottom and stopping at the required number."

It was soon found necessary, however, to retain any excess of men; and November 4, 1862, it was voted "that the number in excess of the required quota be retained, and that the selectmen pay the bounty."

Soldiers' families were protected by "State aid" from year to year; and, when a draft became necessary, the town voted "to give State aid to the families of drafted men the same as volunteers."

April 4, 1864, it was voted that the town grant one hundred and twenty-five dollars for each man required of this town under the several calls of the President of the United States, dated October 17, 1863, February 1, 1864, and under any order or call of the said President issued after the first day of March, 1864. Liberal contributions were made from time to time by citizens to strengthen the hands of the recruiting committee. Although the money was afterwards paid back by the town, the act was in no case less generous or patriotic. In 1864 two thousand six hundred dollars was contributed by citizens. May 2, 1865, the town voted "to raise by taxation two thousand six hundred dollars to pay every person the amount by them paid to furnish men on the quota of Dover in the year 1864, except two dollars which is to be retained from every male person of the town who paid such subscription." Contributions were not confined to citizens who were liable to draft: others were cheerful givers.

Linus Bliss and George D. Everett in 1864 furnished substitutes, who were enlisted for two years and placed to the quota of Dover. The two substitutes cost four hundred dollars; and, by vote of the town, in 1865 this amount was refunded. The town raised and expended during the war, exclusive of State aid, seven thousand six hundred and nineteen dollars and seventy-five cents.

The amount of money raised and expended by the town in State aid was one thousand five hundred and seventy-six dollars and twenty-three cents. The quota of the town was so well maintained that, in response to President Lincoln's numerous calls for troops, only thirty-three men were demanded of the town.

Thirty-seven men were furnished,— a surplus of four over all demands. Of this number twenty-two were enlisted for a three years' service, eight for nine months, and seven entered the army.

In the draft which occurred on the 13th of July, 1863, eight men were drafted. Ansel K. Tisdale and Sumner S. Allen were discharged, the former having served in the Massachusetts Thirteenth and had an honorable discharge. Thomas McGowan failed to report. George L. Howe, Charles K. Kirby, John Q. A. Nichols, Owen Kennedy, and J. Stanley Shaw paid commutation. In this record of the service of Dover soldiers we would not forget a large number of patriotic citizens who through family or peculiar duties remained at home, but who contributed in most efficient ways for the preservation of the Union. The town records show with what perfect unanimity all patriotic measures were passed, and reveal the fact that, while there were many changes in the board of selectmen during the war period, both political parties were always represented on the board.

What shall be said of the patriotic women of Dover? The full measure of their patriotism can never be given, for "they also serve who only stand and wait." Scarcely had the smoke cleared from the first battle at Bull Run when the women of this town met to prepare lint and bandages for the wounded, whose cry of distress had touched every true woman's heart. Balzac says: "Woman has this in common with angels: suffering beings belong especially to her." At this time the churches forgot their sectarianism; and as a united body the women met, without waiting for the organization of a "Soldiers' Aid Society," in hall, in chapel, in schoolhouse, and provided necessary articles to strengthen the hands of the sympathetic and self-sacrificing nurses who were caring for the wounded and the sick, on the field and in the hospital.

In the beginning of the war, when the cry went forth for every one to show his colors, the women, under the inspiring efforts of Miss Sarah Plummer, made a flag with their own hands. As bunting was scarce and high in price consequent to a small supply, the ladies purchased Turkey red and bleached cotton, out of which they made the flag, which was floated during the entire period of the war. The flag bore on the blue not only the required number of stars, but in addition a large eagle. The flag-staff was erected by the men opposite the residence of George D. Everett. The young ladies, with the enthusiasm of early womanhood, assisted by the young men, provided entertainments to raise money for the purchase of necessary articles, which willing hands made into stockings, mittens, comforters, and blankets, distributed through the New England Sanitary Commission or the Soldiers' Aid Society, the latter being composed entirely of patriotic women. The teachers in the public schools taught the children to sing patriotic songs; and their united voices were an inspiration as in the morning hours they sang,—

"We 'll rally round the flag, boys,
We 'll rally once again,
Shouting the battle-cry of freedom."

As a reward for perfect lessons the children were allowed to pick lint, and the girls made pin-cushions, which were forwarded to the soldiers.

In summer the women made jams for the sick in hospitals, from raspberries and blackberries, which had been gathered by the boys and girls in field and highway. The skilled cooks of a neighborhood frequently united in preparing savory viands, substantial meats, and dainty bits of cooking, which they united in sending to the soldier-boys in the field as they had opportunity. The intellectual wants of the soldiers were not forgotten by the people of their town. Books and papers were sent in abundance, the reading of which helped the soldiers to beguile many a weary hour.

The cost of commodities steadily increased during the war period. The following prices, taken from the books of George D. Everett for the fall of 1864 and the spring of 1865, show the cost of articles at this time: pork, twenty-two cents a pound; lard, twenty-five cents a pound; sugar, twenty-eight cents a pound; butter, fifty-eight cents a pound; tea, one dollar and forty cents a pound; potatoes, two dollars and thirty cents a bushel; flour, nineteen dollars a barrel; molasses, one dollar and ten cents a gallon; kerosene, one dollar and ten cents a gallon; hay, forty dollars a ton; oats, one dollar; corn, four dollars and forty-five cents a bag; meal, four dollars and twenty cents a bag; nails, eleven cents a pound.

In the early years of the Rebellion "war envelopes" were used in correspondence as an expression of the patriotism of the people. As time went on they were made to illustrate the history of the war, although as originally issued they but illustrated the sentiment of the people. Crude in design, nevertheless they inspired many a soldier in the camp and on the field. Beautiful sentiments were sometimes expressed, and now and then a verse appeared on an envelope, designed to commemorate an heroic deed. The following verse was thus used to commemorate the romantic death of Colonel Ellsworth in 1861: —

"Do n't shed a tear for him!
  Better to go,
Eager with victory,
  Facing the foe.
For one life like this life
  A thousand shall pay,
And the fury it kindles
  Shall carry the day."

The record of the services of Dover soldiers is given in full: —

William H. Allen, private, Company M, Third Rhode Island Heavy Artillery; enrolled at Providence, Jan. 12, 1862; mustered in Feb. 12, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 2, 1862. This record may not be correct; but this is the only one appearing on the record of the State of Rhode Island answering to the individual of the above name, who should have been placed to the credit of Dover. The selectmen, under date of Aug. 26, 1862, make oath that William Allen belonged to the quota of Dover, and was enlisted in a Rhode Island battery.

Henry H. Ayer, first lieutenant, Company B, Third Infantry, New Hampshire Volunteers; appointed Aug. 22, 1861; mustered in Aug. 22, 1861, three years' service; appointed captain, Company H, Aug. 1, 1862; wounded severely Aug. 26, 1863; killed May 16, 1864, Drury's Bluff, Va.

Calvin Ayres, private, age twenty-five, Seventh Battery, Light Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in May 27, 1862, three years' service; discharged Aug. 26, 1862, disability.

Samuel H. Bachelder, private, age twenty-nine, Company I, Thirty-fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Aug. 16, 1862, three years' service; mustered out Jan. 9, 1863. Expiration of service, wrongly credited to Cambridge, Mass.

Andrew W. Bartlett, private, age twenty-four, Company C, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers; enrolled at Lowell; mustered in April 22, 1861, three months' service; discharged at expiration of service, Aug. 2, 1861; enlisted Company I, Fourth Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 25, 1861, three years' service; transferred to Company I, Fourth Cavalry, and promoted to corporal; re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864, for three years. He was mortally wounded at Olustee, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864, and died at Beaufort, S.C., Feb. 28, 1864.

George Bemis, erroneously credited to Needham, private, age eighteen years, Company K, Forty-second Volunteer Militia; mustered in July 18, 1864, one hundred days' service; discharged Nov. 11, 1864.

Chester A. Bigelow, musician, age eighteen, Company H, Thirteenth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Feb. 24, 1862, three years' service; transferred July 14, 1864, to Company I, Thirty-ninth Regiment; taken prisoner at second Bull Run, exchanged the following January; again taken prisoner at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863; did not serve in Thirty-ninth Regiment, as he was appointed ward master in hospital. Discharged Feb. 23, 1865, expiration of service.

Heman Blackwell,[1] not traced in adjutant-general's office.

James E. Brown, private, age twenty-one, Eleventh Battery, Light Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Dec. 30, 1864, three years' service; discharged Jan. 16, 1865, expiration of service.

John M. Brown, private, age thirty-three years, Seventh Battery, Light Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, three years' service; mustered in May 14, 1862; died at Yorktown, Va., Sept. 2, 1862.

James Cary, private, age twenty-one, Company G, Thirty-second Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; mustered in May 27, 1862, three years' service; died Oct. 25, 1862, Sharpsburg, Md.; received bounty, four hundred and eighty-two dollars and sixty-six cents.

---

[1] The selectmen, under date of Aug. 25, 1862, make oath that he had entered the service from Dover.

Irving Colburn, private, age seventeen, Company F, Forty-fourth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; mustered in Sept. 12, 1862, nine months' service; discharged at termination of service, June 18, 1863.

Charles Conner received two hundred dollars' bounty from the town in 1864; record not traced in the office of the adjutant-general, Boston.

Theodore L. Dunn, private, age twenty-one, Company C, Thirteenth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; mustered in Feb. 25, 1862, three years' service; discharged Dec. 18, 1862, disability.

George W. Fearing, corporal, age twenty-five, Company K, Forty-fourth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 16, 1862, nine months' service; discharged July 30, 1863, expiration of service.

Perez F. Fearing, private, age twenty-two, Company I, Thirty-fifth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Aug. 16, 1862, three years' service; mortally wounded in mine explosion before Petersburg, and died July 30, 1864.

Henry A. Fuller, first lieutenant, age twenty-four, Thirtieth Infantry; mustered in Feb. 20, 1862, three years' service; discharged May 1, 1865.

Edwin F. Gay, private, age eighteen, Company F, Forty-fourth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 12, 1862, nine months' service; discharged June 18, 1863, expiration of service.

John T. Gilman, private, age twenty-one, Company M, First Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 23, 1861, three years' service; transferred to Company M, Fourth Cavalry; discharged Sept. 24, 1864, expiration of service.

Hibbard W. Gilman, private, age twenty-two, Company D, First Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Jan. 2, 1865, one year's service; discharged June 30, 1865, expiration of service.

Lewis E. Gilman, private, age twenty-four, Company L, Third Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Dec. 30, 1864, one year's service; discharged Sept. 28, 1865, expiration of service.

William R. Groce, private, age nineteen, Company G, Forty-third Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 12, 1862, nine months' service; discharged June 30, 1863, expiration of service.

Henry J. Hanks, private, age twenty-seven, Company L, Fourth Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Oct. 7, 1861; discharged Oct. 12, 1864, expiration of service.

William G. Hart, private, age eighteen, Company K, Forty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, one hundred days' service; mustered in July 18, 1864; discharged Nov. 11, 1864, expiration of service. Wrongly credited to Montville, Me.

C. Dwight Hanscom, private, age twenty-three, Company I, Second Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; enlisted May 15, 1861, three years' service; promoted to corporal Dec. 22, 1861; wounded May 3, 1863, at the battle of Chancellorsville; discharged in consequence of wounds, Dec. 12, 1863.

John Hogan, private, age thirty-two; mustered in Sept. 5, 1862; service not traced in office of adjutant-general.

Henry C. Jennings, private, age thirty, Company C, Nineteenth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in April 22, 1864, three years' service; died Aug. 6, 1864.

Augustus A. Leach, private, age twenty-one, Company C, Second Infantry; mustered in July 30, 1862, three years' service; discharged Sept. 23, 1862, disability.

William Lennon, private, age twenty-one, Fourteenth Battery, Light Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in March 4, 1862, three years' service; discharged June 15, 1865, expiration of service.

Elbridge L. Mann, private, age twenty-eight, Company B, Forty-second Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 22, 1862, nine months' service; discharged Aug. 20, 1863, expiration of service.

George H. Mann, corporal, age twenty-two, Company K, Forty-fourth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 12, 1862, nine months' service; discharged June 18, 1863, expiration of service.

William McAllister, corporal, age twenty-one, Company I, Fourth Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Aug. 17, 1864, one year's service; discharged June 17, 1865, expiration of service.

John McLaughlin, private, age thirty-eight, Company I, Fourth Heavy Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Aug. 17, 1864, one year's service; discharged June 17, 1865, expiration of service.

William Martin,[1] not traced in adjutant-general's office.

George R. Markham, private, age nineteen, Company H, Thirteenth Infantry; mustered in Feb. 24, 1862, three years' service; killed Aug. 30, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.

---

[1] Reported by the recruiting committee as a resident of Dover, and as having enlisted into the service of the United States previous to Feb. 16, 1863.

Ellis Marden, private, age thirty-nine, Company B, First Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 17, 1861, three years' service; deserted Dec. 31, 1862, at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md.

Charles W. Myer, age forty-two, Company F, Nineteenth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in July 31, 1863, three years' service; deserted Aug. 20, 1863. A substitute.

Benjamin Miller, not traced in office of adjutant-general.

Thomas Monroe, private, age thirty-two, wrongly credited to Boston, Company E, Third Heavy Artillery; mustered in Oct. 19, 1863, three years' service; discharged Sept. 18, 1865.

Michael O'Donnell, private, age twenty-three, Company D, First Battalion, Frontier Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Jan. 2, 1865, one year's service; discharged June 30, 1865, expiration of service.

Timothy O'Ragan, private, age nineteen, wrongly credited to Needham, Company B, Forty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in Sept. 26, 1862, nine months' service; mustered out July 7, 1863.

Seth Record, private, age twenty-two, Company B, Fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; mustered in April 22, 1861; mustered out July 22, 1861.

Philo Record,[1] private, not traced in adjutant-general's office.

Daniel Shruckrove,[2] not traced in adjutant-general's office.

---

[1] The selectmen, under date of Aug. 25, 1862, make oath that he had entered the service of the United States from Dover.

[2] Reported by the recruiting committee as having been placed to the credit of Dover to meet the call of Dec. 18, 1864.

Frederick E. Smith, private, age eighteen, Company H, Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, one hundred days' service; mustered in July 23, 1864; mustered out Nov. 30, 1864, expiration of service.

Lewis Smith, Jr., private, age nineteen, Company M, First Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Sept. 23, 1861; transferred to Company M, Fourth Cavalry; discharged Sept. 24, 1864, expiration of service.

John E. Strang, private, age twenty-one, Company F, Fourth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered in May 22, 1861, three months' service; discharged July 22, 1861; re-enlisted and placed to the credit of Medfield; died in the service.

Howard A. Staples, private, age twenty-one, Company H, Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Feb. 21, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; transferred to Thirty-ninth, July 14, 1864; discharged; wrongly credited to Natick.

John Stevens, private, age thirty, Thirteenth Battery, Light Artillery, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in April 21, 1864; died Nov. 21, 1864, at New Orleans, La.

Eugene Sumner, private, Company E, First Cavalry, three years' service; record not traced in adjutant-general's office.

Levi A. Talbot, private, age twenty, Company B, Forty-second Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, nine months' service; mustered in Sept. 22, 1862; discharged Aug. 20, 1863, expiration of service; wrongly credited to Sharon, Mass.

Erastus L. Tennor enlisted on the quota of Dover, was transferred to the navy, and is wrongly credited to Brookline, Mass.

Ansel K. Tisdale, private, age twenty-one, Company H, Thirteenth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Aug. 18, 1862; discharged Nov. 26, 1862, disability.

Benjamin W. Thomas, private, age twenty-five, Company B, Fifth Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Jan. 29, 1864; discharged Oct. 31, 1865.

Samuel G. Thomas, saddler, age eighteen, Company B, Fifth Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Jan. 29, 1864; discharged Oct. 31, 1865.

William H. Thomas enlisted Sept. 21, 1864, as a substitute; record not traced in the office of the adjutant-general.

James M. Towle, private, age eighteen, Company K, Fifty-sixth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Feb. 25, 1864; deserted March 20, 1864, at Readville, Mass.

Charles H. Tyler, private, enrolled Feb. 12, 1865; mustered out July 20, 1865, Second Cavalry.

John H. Wade, private, age nineteen, enlisted Sept. 1, 1864, one year's service; discharged June 4, 1865.

Patrick Wall, private, age forty, Company A, Twenty-eighth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Dec. 13, 1861; discharged Nov. 9, 1862, disability.

James Welsh, private, age twenty-six, Company I, Thirty-fifth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Aug. 16, 1862; deserted Sept. 17, 1862, Antietam, Md.

Michael Welsh, private, age twenty-four, Company B, Sixty-first Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, one year's service; mustered in Sept. 1, 1864; discharged June 4, 1865, expiration of service.

Ithamar Whiting, private, age twenty-four, Company E, Fifth Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, one hundred days' service; mustered in July 22, 1864; discharged Nov. 16, 1864, expiration of service.

William Whiting, private, age thirty-four, Company B, Forty-second Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, nine months' service; mustered in Sept. 22, 1862; discharged Aug. 20, 1863, expiration of service.

John F. Williams, private, age twenty-one, was a substitute; enlisted July 31, 1863, unassigned.

George H. Wise, private, age twenty-one, Company A, Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; enlisted May 9, 1861; transferred to Company I, Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Volunteers; mustered out Aug. 15, 1864.

Albert A. Woods, private, age twenty-one, Company K, Third Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; mustered in Aug. 6, 1862; died March 21, 1863, New Orleans, La.; wrongly credited to Needham, Mass.

NAVY.

Joseph Boy, age thirty-one, private; enlisted April 16, 1864, Second Cavalry, Massachusetts Volunteers, three years' service; transferred to the navy, May 17, 1864, for two years; served one day, United States ship

"Ohio"; served on the "Sabine," and was discharged Jan. 31, 1866. He is wrongly credited to New Marlboro, Mass.

William Feicht, age twenty-two, cook; enlisted June 25, 1861, two years' service; served on the United States ships "Ohio" and "Susquehanna"; discharged Aug. 23, 1861.

Erastus L. Fenner enlisted March 9, 1863, one year's service; served in the United States ship "Bermuda"; deserted at Philadelphia, July 25, 1863.

John F. Frost, age twenty-nine, blacksmith; enlisted Aug. 8, 1864, three years' service; served on United States ships "Ohio," "Brooklyn," "John Adams," and "Columbia"; discharged June 3, 1865.

Joseph R. Foss, age twenty-one, blacksmith; enlisted June 24, 1861, two years' service; served on the United States ships "Ohio," "North Carolina," "Pensacola," and "Thomas Freeborn"; deserted Jan. 2, 1863.

Henry Gilbert, age twenty-three, enlisted Dec. 21, 1864, as a substitute for George D. Everett; served in United States ship "J. P. Jackson"; deserted March 12, 1865.

Willard J. Hotchkiss, age twenty-nine, enlisted Aug. 8, 1864, one year's service; served in the United States ships "Dunbarton" and "Lodona"; discharged June 11, 1865, from the "Princeton."

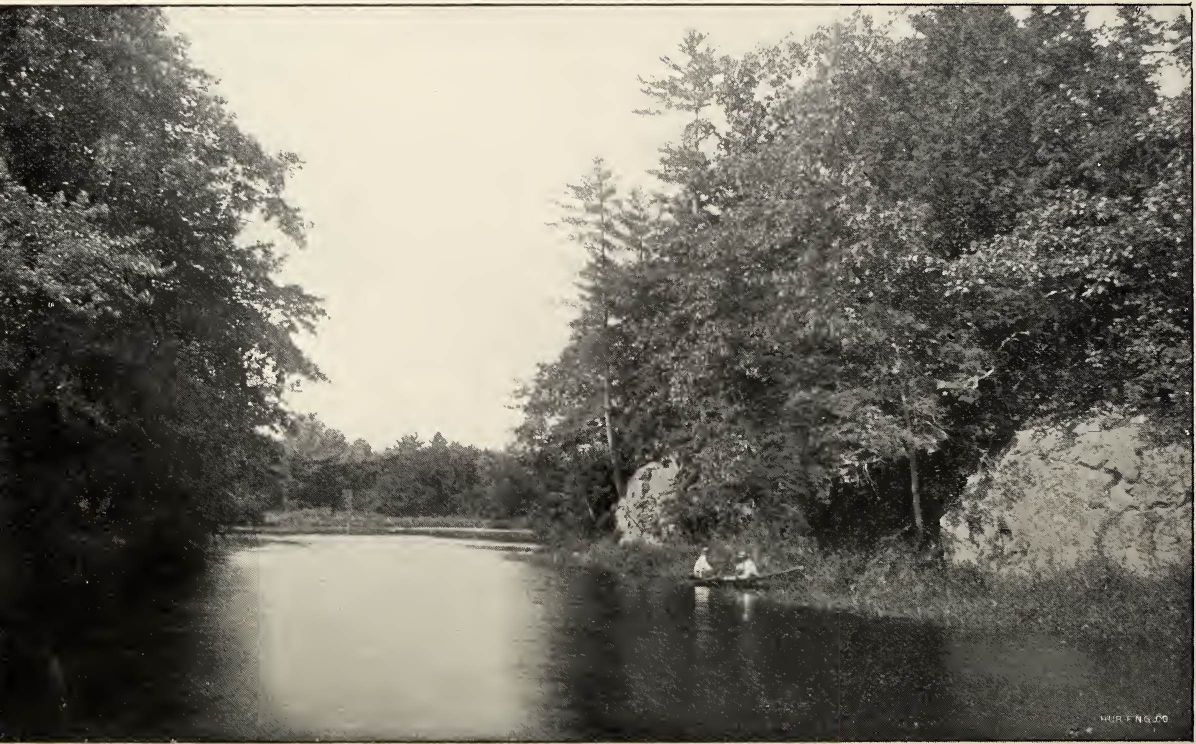
Robert Mitchell, age twenty-nine, enlisted Aug. 8, 1864, one year's service; served on the United States ships "Ohio" and "Brooklyn"; took part three days at the capture of Fort Fisher, Jan. 13–15, 1865; discharged June 17, 1865, from the "Princeton."

Coleman Scofield, age twenty-nine, enlisted Oct. 13, 1862, two years' service; served on the United States ships "Ohio," "Colorado," "Calhoun," and "New London"; discharged Feb. 27, 1865.

Lewellen Smitherest, age sixteen, enlisted Oct. 16, 1862, one year's service; served in United States ships "Ohio," "Colorado," and "Lafayette"; deserted Feb. 20, 1863.

Alfred A. Stinson, age nineteen, enlisted Oct. 13, 1862, one year's service; served on United States ships "Ohio," "Colorado," and "Lafayette"; discharged Feb. 14, 1863.

William Taylor, age eighteen, enlisted Oct. 22, 1862, two years' service; served on United States ships "Ohio," "Colorado," and "Benton"; discharged Oct. 30, 1864.



DINGLE HOLE NARROWS.

CHAPTER XXIII.

NATURAL HISTORY.

Geology — Mineralogy—Flora—Weeds—Sylva—Shrubs and Vines — Ferns — Fauna — Birds.

> The blooms of home and native air
> Are ever dearest to us all.
> — L. D. Smith.

> Oh, loveliest there the spring days come,
> With blossoms, and birds, and wild bees' hum;
> The flowers of summer are fairest there,
> And freshest the breath of the summer air.
> — Bryant.

> The world is too much with us. Late and soon
> Getting and spending, we lay waste our powers;
> Little we see in Nature that is ours.
> — Wordsworth.

GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY.

Gazing upon our hills, valleys, and fertile fields, we seldom realize the fact that the soil which covers them was formed from the decomposition of rocks and the action of organic agencies upon these decomposed particles.

Geological formation and environment are said largely to determine plant-distribution.

To this cause may be traced the full and exceedingly rich flora of the town. A collection of rocks and minerals has been made, covering the entire territory of the township; and an analysis of the specimens gives the following results : —

Rocks.— Granite, felsite, diorite, diabase, sandstone.

Minerals.— Pyrites, quartz, porphyry, iron.

Granite. The fine-textured part is the ordinary rock; while the coarse is the granite dike, having the minerals deposited from solution. Composition: feldspar, quartz, and mica.

Granite with red orthoclase and chlorite.

Felsite, worn by water. Contains orthoclase, feldspar, and quartz.

Felsite, red variety.

Chalcopyrite. Contains copper, iron, and sulphur.

Quartz, worn by abrasion.

Ferruginous quartz, oxide of silicon with iron.

Quartz crystals upon trap rock.

Wad, or earthy manganese, upon quartz; oxide of manganese.

Quartz, massive variety; pure oxide of silicon.

Smoky quartz.

Diorite, fine-grained.

Diorite, coarser variety (hornblende and feldspar).

Porphyry.

Diabase (feldspar and pyroxene).

Sandstone (ferruginous sand).

Quartzite.

Silicate of alumina with an alkali metal.

FLORA.[1]

AMARYLLIS FAMILY.— Yellow Star-grass, *Hypoxis erecta*.

ARUM FAMILY.— Jack-in-the-pulpit, *Arisæma triphyllum;* Wild Calla, *Calla palustris;* Skunk Cabbage,

---

[1] No attempt has been made to give a complete flora of Dover. Few rare flowers have been given: nearly all can be readily found. Mr. T. Otis Fuller, of Needham, who is familiar with the flora of the town, is of the opinion that a list of a thousand flowers could easily be made during the succession of a single season.

Symplocarpus fœtidus; Arrow arum, *Peltandra Virginica;* Sweet Flag, *Acorus Calamus.*

BALSAM FAMILY.— Jewel-weed, *Impatiens fulva.*

BARBERRY FAMILY.— Barberry, *Berberis vulgaris.*

BORAGE FAMILY.— Forget-me-not.

BROOM-RAPE FAMILY.— One-flowered Cancer-root, *Aphyllon uniflorum.*

BUCKTHORN FAMILY.— New Jersey Tea, *Ceanothus Americanus;* Buckthorn, *Rhamnus catharticus.*

COMPOSITE FAMILY.— Purple Asters, *Aster;* Black-eyed Susan, *Rudbeckia hirta;* Climbing Boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum;* Dandelion, *Taraxacum officinale;* Elecampane, *Inula Helenium;* Fall Dandelion, *Leontodon autumnale;* Golden Ragwort, *Senecio aureus;* Iron-weed, *Vernonia Noveboracensis;* Joe-pye-weed, *Eupatorium purpureum;* Life Everlasting, *Gnaphalium polycephalum;* Ox-eyed Daisy, *Chrysanthemum leucanthemum;* Yarrow, *Achillea Millefolium;* White Asters, *Aster;* Thoroughwort, *Eupatorium perfoliatum;* Squaw-weed, *Senecio aureus;* Robin's Plantain, *Erigeron bellidifolium;* Sunflower, *Helianthus annuus;* Thistle, *Cnicus* sp.; Tansy, *Tanacetum vulgare;* Plantain-leaved Everlasting, *Antennaria plantaginifolia.*

CONVOLVULUS FAMILY.— Dodder, *Cuscuta Gronovii;* Wild Morning Glory, *Convolvulus Americanus;* Bracted Bindweed, *Calystegia sepium.*

CROWFOOT FAMILY.— Goldthread, *Coptis trifolia;* Marsh Marigold (Cowslip), *Caltha palustris;* Anemone, *Anemone nemorosa;* Traveller's Joy; Columbine, *Aquilegia Canadensis;* Early Crowfoot, *Ranunculus fascicularis;* Meadow Rue, *Thalictrum Cornuti;* Thimble-weed; Rue Anemone, *Anemonella thalictroides;* Clematis, *Clematis Virginiana;* Buttercup, *Ranunculus acris;* White Water Crowfoot, *Ranunculus aquatilis;* Yellow Water Crowfoot, *Ranunculus multifidus;* Hepatica, *Hepatica triloba;* Tall Anemone, *Anemone Virginiana.*

DOGBANE FAMILY.— Dogbane, *Apocynum cannabinum.*

DOGWOOD FAMILY.— Dwarf Cornel, *Cornus Canadensis;* Flowering Dogwood, *Cornus florida.*

EVENING PRIMROSE FAMILY.— Evening Primrose, *Œnothera biennis;* Fireweed, *Epilobium angustifolium;* Enchanter's Nightshade, *Circæa Lutetiana.*

FIGWORT FAMILY.— Butter-and-eggs, *Linaria vulgaris;* Cow-wheat, *Melampyrum Americanum;* Mullein, *Verbascum Thapsus;* Turtle-head, *Chelone glabra;* Wood Betony, *Pedicularis Canadensis;* Gerardia, *Gerardia purpurea;* Downy Foxglove, *Gerardia flava;* Smooth Foxglove, *Gerardia quercifolia;* Toadflax, *Linaria Canadensis;* Monkey-flower, *Mimulus ringens.*

FUMITORY FAMILY.— Corydalis, *Corydalis glauca;* Squirrel Corn, *Dicentra Canadensis;* Dutchman's Breeches, *Dicentra Cucullaria;* Climbing Fumitory, *Adlumia cirrhosa.*

GERANIUM FAMILY.— Cranesbill, *Geranium maculatum;* Herb-robert, *Geranium Robertianum.*

GENTIAN FAMILY.—Gentian, *Gentiana crinita;* Floating Heart, *Limnanthemum lacunosum.*

GINSENG FAMILY.— Ginseng (Dwarf), *Aralia trifolia;* Greenbrier, *Smilax rotundifolia;* Wild sarsaparilla, *Aralia nudicaulis.*

HEATH FAMILY.— Leather-leaf, *Cassandra calyculata;* Checkerberry, *Gaultheria procumbens;* Indian Pipe, *Monotropa uniflora;* Shin-leaf, *Pyrola rotundifolia;*

Prince's Pine, *Chimaphila umbellata;* Sweet-pepper-bush, *Clethra alnifolia;* Pine Sap, *Monotropa Hypopitys;* Rhodora, *Rhododendron Canadensis;* Spotted Pipsissewa, *Chimaphila maculata;* Clammy Azalea, *Azalea viscosa;* Mountain Laurel, *Kalmia latifolia;* Sheep Laurel, *Kalmia angustifolia*; Cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon;* Blueberry, *Vaccinium Pennsylvanicum;* Swamp Blueberry, *Vaccinium corymbosum;* Huckleberry, *Gaylussacia resinosa.*

HONEYSUCKLE FAMILY.— Fly-honeysuckle, *Lonicera ciliata.*

HORSETAIL FAMILY.— Scouring Rush, *Equisetum.*

IRIS FAMILY.— Blue-eyed Grass, *Sisyrinchium angustifolium;* Fleur-de-lis; Sweet Flag; Blue Flag, *Iris Virginica.*

LAUREL FAMILY.— Fever-bush, *Lindera Benzoin;* Spice-bush, *Lindera odoriferum;* Sassafras, *Sassafras officinale.*

LILY FAMILY.— Adder's Tongue, *Erythronium Americanum;* Bellwort, *Uvularia perfoliata;* False Solomon's Seal, *Maianthemum Canadensis;* False Hellebore, *Veratrum viride;* Dog's-tooth Violet, *Erythronium Americanum;* Star of Bethlehem, *Ornithogalum umbellatum;* Bellwort, *Uvularia sessilifolia;* Solomon's Seal, *Polygonatum biflorum;* Wild Red Lily, *Lilium Philadelphicum;* Canada Lily, *Lilium Canadense;* *Clintonia borealis.*

LOOSESTRIFE FAMILY.— Purple Loosestrife, *Lythrum Salicaria.*

LOBELIA FAMILY.— Cardinal-flower, *Lobelia cardinalis.*

MALLOW FAMILY.— Mallow, *Hibiscus Moscheutos;*

Swamp Rose Mallow, *Hibiscus Moscheutos;* Common Mallow, *Malva rotundifolia.*

Madder Family.— Button-bush, *Cephalanthus occidentalis;* Bedstraw, *Galium boreale;* Partridge-berry, *Mitchella repens;* Yellow Bedstraw, *Galium verum;* Houstonia.

Melastoma Family.— Meadow-beauty, *Rhexia Virginica.*

Milkwort Family.— Fringed Polygala, *Polygala paucifolia;* Moss Polygala, *Polygala cruciata; Polygala polygama; Polygala sanguinea.*

Mint Family.— Blue Curls, *Trichostema dichotomum;* Self-heal, *Brunella vulgaris;* Ground Ivy, *Nepeta Glechoma;* Motherwort, *Leonurus Cardiaca;* Spearmint, *Mentha viridis;* Peppermint, *Mentha piperita;* Catnip, *Nepeta Cataria;* Pennyroyal, *Hedeoma pulegioides;* Hedge-nettle, *Stachys palustris.*

Milkweed Family.— Butterfly-weed, *Asclepias tuberosa;* Common Milkweed, *Asclepias Cornuti;* Swamp Milkweed, *Asclepias incarnata;* Whorled Milkweed, *Asclepias verticillata;* Four-leaved Milkweed, *Asclepias quadrifolia.*

Mustard Family.— Shepherd's Purse, *Capsella Bursa-pastoris;* Winter-cress, *Barbarea vulgaris;* Wild Radish, *Raphanus Raphanistrum;* Water-cress, *Nasturtium officinale.*

Nightshade Family.— Nightshade, *Solanum Dulcamara;* Thorn-apple, *Datura Stramonium.*

Orchis Family.— Arethusa, *Arethusa bulbosa;* Adder's Mouth, *Pogonia ophioglossoides;* Coral-root, *Corallorhiza multiflora;* Ladies' Tresses, *Spiranthes cernua;* Moccason Flower, *Cypripedium acaule;* Ragged Fringed Orchis, *Habenaria lacera;* Rattlesnake-plantain, *Goodyera pubescens;* Yellow Lady's Slipper, *Cypripedium pubescens;* Calopogon, *Calopogon pulchellus;* Ladies' Tresses, *Spiranthes gracilis.*

OXALIS FAMILY.— Wood Sorrel, *Oxalis Acetosella.*

PARNASSIA FAMILY.— Grass of Parnassus, *Parnassia Caroliniana.*

PARSLEY FAMILY.— Wild Carrot, *Daucus Carota;* Wild Parsnip, *Zizia aurea.*

PINK FAMILY.— Bouncing Bet, *Saponaria officinalis;* Bladder Campion, *Silene inflata;* Wild Pink, *Silene Pennsylvanica; Agrostemma Githago.*

PITCHER-PLANT FAMILY.— Pitcher-plant, *Sarracenia purpurea.*

POPPY FAMILY.— Blood-root, *Sanguinaria Canadensis.*

POKEWEED FAMILY.— Pokeweed, *Phytolacca decandra.*

PRIMROSE FAMILY.— Yellow Loosestrife, *Lysimachia quadrifolia;* Star-flower, *Trientalis Americana;* Loosestrife, *Lysimachia ciliata.*

PULSE FAMILY.— Bush Clover, *Lespedeza hirta;* Hog Peanut, *Amphicarpæa monoica;* Wild Lupine, *Lupinus perennis;* White Clover, *Melilotus alba;* Yellow Clover, *Trifolium agrarium;* Wild Indigo, *Baptisia tinctoria;* Blue Vetch, *Vicia Cracca;* Ground-nut, *Apios tuberosa;* Rabbit-foot Clover, *Trifolium arvense;* Red Clover, *Trifolium pratense;* Tephrosia, *Tephrosia Virginiana;* Yellowbush Clover, *Lespedeza violacea;* Locust, *Robinia pseudacacia;* Everlasting Pea; Rose Acacia, *Robinia hispida;* Partridge Pea, *Cassia Chamæcrista.*

PURSLANE FAMILY.— Common Purslane, *Portulaca oleracea.*

ROSE FAMILY.— Agrimony; Cinquefoil, *Potentilla Canadensis;* Meadow-sweet, *Spiræa salicifolia;* White-thorn, *Cratægus Oxyacantha;* Purple Avens, *Geum album;* Hardhack, *Spiræa tomentosa;* Marsh Five-finger, *Potentilla palustris;* Wild Rose, *Rosa blanda;* Sweet Brier, *Rosa rubiginosa;* Shadbush, *Amelanchier Canadensis;* Chokeberry, *Pyrus arbutifolia;* High Blackberry, *Rubus villosus;* Dewberry, *Rubus Canadensis;* Wild Red Raspberry, *Rubus strigosus;* Thimble-berry, *Rubus occidentalis;* Strawberry, *Fragaria vesca;* Wild Black Cherry, *Prunus serotina;* Choke Cherry, *Prunus Virginiana.*

SANDALWOOD FAMILY.— Bastard Toad-flax, *Comandra.*

SAXIFRAGE FAMILY.— Saxifrage, *Saxifraga Virginiensis;* Swamp Saxifrage, *Saxifraga Pennsylvanica.*

STAFF-TREE FAMILY.— Bitter-sweet, *Celastrus scandens.*

ST. JOHN'S-WORT FAMILY.— Marsh St. John's-wort, *Elodes Virginica;* St. John's-wort, *Hypericum perforatum.*

SUNDEW FAMILY.— Sundew, *Drosera rotundifolia.*

TRILLIUM FAMILY.— Indian Cucumber-root, *Medeola Virginica;* Nodding Trillium (Wake Robin), *Trillium cernuum.*

VERVAIN FAMILY.— Blue Vervain, *Verbena hastata.*

VINE FAMILY.— Woodbine, *Ampelopsis quinquefolia;* Wild Grape, *Vitis Labrusca.*

VIOLET FAMILY.— Blue Violet, *Viola palmata;* Yellow Violet, *Viola pubescens;* White Violet, *Viola* *blanda;* Birdfoot Violet, *Viola pedata;* Arrow-leaved Violet, *Viola saggitata;* Common Blue Violet, *Viola cucullata.*

WATER-PLANTAIN FAMILY.— Arrow-head, *Sagittaria variabilis.*

WATER-LILY FAMILY.— White Water Lily, *Nymphœa odorata;* Yellow Pond Lily, *Nuphar advena.*

WEEDS.

> " More in the garden grows
> Than the gardener knows."

Professor Bailey, of Brown University, says there is no intrinsic difference between a weed and any other plant.

> " A weed is naught but a flower in disguise,
> Which is seen through at once if love gives a man eyes."

A weed is well defined as a plant which persists in growing where it is not wanted.

The term "weed" has for an agriculturist a perfectly definite meaning. It means that the special plant to which the name may be applied springs up and thrives to the exclusion of better things. It is a curious fact that most of our weeds have a European origin. Indeed, many of them grow here more vigorously than in the Old World, their native home. This list includes only common weeds.

Pig-weed, Amaranthis, Purslane, Chickweed, White-weed, Cone Flower, Chiccory, Butter-and-eggs, Cocklebur, Cotton-thistle, Burdock, Plantains, Wild Carrot, Canada-thistle, Dandelion, Caraway, Knot-weed, Milkweed, Wild Parsnip, Wormwood, Wild Turnip, Garget, Pennyroyal, Pickerel-weed, Sorrel, Yarrow.

SYLVA.

American Linden, Basswood, *Tilia Americana*, L.

Common, or Smooth, Sumach, *Rhus glabra*, L.

Copal, or Dwarf, Sumach, *Rhus copallina*, L.

Poison Sumach, Poison Dogwood, *Rhus venenata*, D.C.

Sugar Maple, Rock Maple, *Acer saccharinum*, Wang.

Red, or Swamp, Maple, *Acer rubrum*, L.

Silver-leaf Maple, *Acer dasycarpum*, Ehrh.

Wild Red Cherry, *Prunus Pennsylvanica*, L.

Choke Cherry, *Prunus Virginiana*, L.

Wild Black Cherry, *Prunus serotina*, Ehrh.

Witch-hazel, *Hamamelis Virginiana*, L.

Flowering Dogwood, or Cornel, *Cornus florida*, L.

Black Alder, Winterberry, *Ilex verticillata*, Gray.

White Ash, *Fraxinus Americana*, L.

Sassafras,[1] *Sassafras officinale*, Nees.

American Elm, *Ulmus Americana*, L.

Plane-tree, Buttonwood, Sycamore, *Platanus occidentalis*, L.

Butternut, *Juglans cinerea*, L.

Shagbark, Shellbark Hickory, *Carya alba*, Nutt.

Pig-nut or Broom Hickory, *Carya porcina*, Nutt.

White Oak, *Quercus alba.*

Swamp White Oak, *Quercus bicolor*, Willd.

Scrub Oak, *Quercus ilicifolia*, Wang.

Scarlet Oak, *Quercus coccinea*, Wang.

Chestnut, *Castanea sativa*, Mill.; var. *Americana*, Michx.

Beech, *Fagus ferruginea*, Ait.

---

[1] A grove of sassafras-trees is found on the farm of J. S. Carey, the largest of which measures six and one-half feet in circumference.

Hazel-nut, Filbert, *Corylus Americana*, Nutt.

Hop Hornbeam, Ironwood, *Ostrya Virginiana*, Willd.

Hornbeam, Ironwood, Blue or Water Beech, *Carpinus Caroliniana*, Walter.

Cherry Birch, Sweet or Black Birch, *Betula lenta*, L.

American White Birch, Gray Birch, *Betula populifolia*, Ait.

Smooth Alder, *Alnus serrulata*, Willd.

White Poplar, *Populus alba*, L.

White Pine, *Pinus Strobus*, L.

Pitch Pine, *Pinus rigida*, Miller.

Hemlock, *Tsuga Canadensis*, Carr.

Red Cedar, Savin, *Juniperus Virginiana*, L.

Creeping Juniper, *Juniperus Sabina*, L.

Hackmatack, *Larix Americana*.

Balm of Gilead, *Populus candicans*.

Thorn, *Cratægus tomentosa*.

SHRUBS AND VINES.

Hardhack and Meadow Sweet, *Spiræa tomentosa* and *salicifolia*.

High and Low Blackberry, *Rubus villosus* and *Canadensis*.

Raspberry, *Rubus strigosus* and *occidentalis*.

The Sheep Laurel, *Kalmia latifolia* and *angustifolia*.

Azalea viscosa.

Blueberry, *Vaccinium Pennsylvanicum*.

Huckleberry, *Gaylussacia frondosa* and *resinosa*.

Cranberry, *Vaccinium macrocarpon*.

Sweet Fern, *Comptonia asplenifolia*.

Sweetgale, *Anthoxanthum odoratum*.

Elder, *Sambucus Canadensis* and *pubens.*

Barberry, *Berberis vulgaris.*

Lilac, *Syringa vulgaris,* pale violet and white.

Gooseberry, *Ribes Grossularia* and *hirtellum.*

Rose, *Rosa,* including exotics, many species.

Grape-vines, *Vitis,* wild and cultivated.

Woodbine or Virginia Creeper, *Ampelopsis quinquefolia.*

Bush Honeysuckle, *Diervilla trifida.*

Bittersweet, *Celastrus scandens,* and others are native here.

Greenbrier, *Smilax rotundifolia.*

Bay-berry.

Partridge-vine.

Clematis.

Nature's Wax-work.

Viburnum, *Viburnum* sp.

FERNS.

Polypodium vulgare, L., Common Polypody.

Adiantum pedatum, L., Maïden-hair.

Pteris aquilina, L., Brake or Bracken.

Woodwardia Virginica, Smith, Chain-fern.

Asplenium Trichomanes, L.

Asplenium ebeneum, Ait., Ebony-fern.

Asplenium thelypteroides, Michx.

Asplenium Filix-fœmina, Bernh., Lady-fern.

Phegopteris hexagonoptera, Fée, Beech-fern.

Phegopteris Dryopteris, Fée, Ternate Beech-fern.

Aspidium Thelypteris, Swartz, Shield-fern.

Aspidium Noveboracense, Swartz.

Aspidium simulatum.
Aspidium spinulosum, var. *intermedium*, Eaton.
Aspidium Boottii, Tuckerman.
Aspidium cristatum, Swartz.
Aspidium marginale, Swartz.
Aspidium acrostichoides, Christmas-fern.
Cystopteris fragilis, Bernh., Bladder-fern.
Onoclea sensibilis, L., Sensitive-fern.
Woodsia Ilvensis, R. Brown.
Woodsia obtusa, Torr.
Dicksonia pilosiuscula, Willd.
Lygodium palmatum, Swartz, Climbing Fern.
Osmunda regalis, L., Flowering Fern.
Osmunda Claytoniana, L., Interrupted Osmunda.
Osmunda cinnamomea, L., Cinnamon-fern.
Botrychium ternatum var. *obliquum.*
Botrychium ternatum var. *dissectum.*
Botrychium Virginianum, Swartz.
Ophioglossum vulgatum, L.

FAUNA.

Common animals abound, as the woodchuck, skunk, chipmunk, red squirrel, gray squirrel, flying squirrel, raccoon, rabbit, weasel, muskrat, fox, mink, and otters are occasionally taken. Among reptiles may be mentioned several kinds of tortoises and snakes, including the rattlesnake, which is found in the vicinity of Rocky Woods. The amphibians are represented by several varieties of frogs, toads, and salamanders. Trout, pickerel, perch, eels, hornpouts, and other fishes inhabit the stream. And spiders and insects are found in great number and variety.

BIRDS.[1]

The following list of birds is not designed to be a contribution to ornithology, but to present in brief form as correct and complete an enumeration of the bird-fauna of Dover as it is practicable to procure at the present time, and thereby stimulate observation. It is the result of personal observations made during many years, partly in Dover, but more largely in those portions of Sherborn, Natick, and Wellesley immediately adjoining, and, in addition, of verbal notes communicated by other persons living in the vicinity. Owing to the lack of resident observers a list of local records would of necessity be so meagre as to be of little use, and would give an erroneous impression of the fauna. Persons desirous of obtaining fuller information on this subject should consult the "Annotated List of Birds of Wellesley and Vicinity," published by the author of the present list.

All of the species enumerated have been noted within a short distance, nearly all within a mile, of the town boundaries, and most of them in the town itself. Additional species, chiefly of the water-birds and shore-birds, doubtless occur from time to time, records of which in the immediate vicinity I have been unable to secure.

The economic importance of birds is often overlooked even by those who are most benefited. They are one of nature's most efficient means for keeping in check the myriads of injurious insects with which the agriculturist has to contend. As a class, even the predaceous birds — the hawks and owls — do vastly more good than harm, destroying multitudes of field-mice and other small rodents of the farm, though individuals often merit and receive condemnation and punishment at the hands of the irate poultry-raiser.

---

[1] Contributed by Albert Pitts Morse, curator of the Zoölogical Museum, Wellesley College.

In addition to their economic importance the birds appeal most forcibly to our æsthetic sense. The wooing and mating, and building of the nest, the eggs — dumb miracles of life, the rearing of the brood, the instinct that draws them irresistibly to dare the perils of the unknown in extended journeys at the appointed time,— these have appealed to the sympathies of mankind since the remotest ages. In their cries find expression all the gladsomeness of day and the weirdness of night, the freedom of the plain and the mystery of the forest, the hopefulness of dawn, the serenity and trust of evening, the yearning of spring and the melancholy of autumn. In their silence is death.

Holbœll's Grebe, Red-necked Grebe, *Colymbus holbœllii.*[1] Occasional on river; migrant.

Horned Grebe, "Crested Grebe," *Colymbus auritus.* Occasional on river; migrant.

Pied-billed Grebe, "Dipper," *Podilymbus podiceps.* Common on river in fall.

Loon, *Urinator imber.* Frequently seen on neighboring ponds in fall and spring.

Dovekie, "Little Auk," *Alle alle.* A number were seen after a severe storm a score of years ago.

American Herring Gull, *Larus argentatus smith-*

---

[1] The terminology and sequence of species is that adopted by the American Ornithologists' Union.

7

sonianus. A large gull, probably of this species, was found dead in the west part some years ago.

Bonaparte's Gull, *Larus philadelphia.* Has been taken on neighboring ponds.

Tern, *Sterna* sp. (?) Examples are occasionally seen about neighboring lakes after hard storms.

Greater Shearwater, *Puffinus gravis.* A specimen was taken on the Cheney estate several years ago.

American Merganser, "Sheldrake," *Merganser americanus.* Occasional on river and common on neighboring ponds in spring.

Hooded Merganser, *Lophodytes cucullatus.* Scarce. Has been taken on the river in spring.

Mallard, *Anas boschas.* Has been taken in former years, now rare.

Black Duck, *Anas obscura.* Common in fall. A few breed.

Baldpate, *Anas americana.* Has been taken on neighboring ponds.

Green-winged Teal, *Anas carolinensis.* Formerly common on the river in fall, but now scarce.

Blue-winged Teal, *Anas discors.* Scarce, formerly not uncommon.

Wood Duck, *Aix sponsa.* Common. Summer resident. Most numerous in August and September.

Lesser Scaup Duck, Little Blackhead, *Aythya affinis.* Occasional on neighboring ponds.

Ring-necked Duck, *Aythya collaris.* Occasional on neighboring ponds.

Golden-eye, "Whistlewing," *Clangula clangula americana.* Common in spring on neighboring ponds. Sometimes seen on the river.

Buffle-head, *Charitonetta albeola.* Occasional on neighboring ponds. Migrant.

American Scoter, *Oidemia americana.* Occasional on neighboring ponds. Migrant.

Surf Scoter, *Oidemia perspicillata.* Occasional on neighboring ponds. Migrant.

Ruddy Duck, *Erismatura jamaicensis.* Not uncommon in fall.

Canada Goose, Wild Goose, *Branta canadensis.* Usually seen in numbers when migrating. Occasionally a flock alights in the river or neighboring lakes.

Bittern, "Stake-driver," *Botaurus lentiginosus.* A not uncommon summer resident.

Great Blue Heron, *Ardea herodias.* Common along the river in spring and late summer.

American Egret, White Heron, *Ardea egretta.* Mr. A. L. Babcock, of Sherborn, states that a specimen of this species was killed by Mr. Abram Bigelow on the river some years ago.

Green Heron, *Ardea virescens.* Common along the river in summer.

Black-crowned Night Heron, *Nycticorax nycticorax nævius.* Frequently seen in spring and summer.

Virginia Rail, *Rallus virginianus.* Not uncommon. Summer resident, but seldom seen until fall.

Sora, Carolina Rail, "Meadow Hen," *Porzana carolina.* Common summer resident. Most often seen in September.

Florida Gallinule, *Gallinula galeata.* Rare.

American Coot, *Fulica americana.* Not uncommon in fall.

American Woodcock, *Philohela minor.* Migrant. Common in flights. A few breed.

Wilson's Snipe, *Gallinago delicata.* Locally common in spring and fall.

Dowitcher, Red-breasted Snipe, *Macrorhamphus griseus.* Occasional.

Least Sandpiper, *Tringa minutilla.* Occasional.

Greater Yellowlegs, *Totanus melanoleucus.* Occasional.

Yellowlegs, *Totanus flavipes.* Occasional after storms in summer.

Solitary Sandpiper, *Totanus solitarius.* Common in midsummer along the river.

Spotted Sandpiper, "Teeter-tail," *Actitis macularia.* Common summer resident.

Killdeer, *Ægialitis vocifera.* Rare. Has been seen in former years.

Bob-white, Quail, *Colinus virginianus.* Common resident.

Ruffed Grouse, "Partridge," *Bonasa umbellus.* Common resident.

Passenger Pigeon, *Ectopistes migratorius.* Very rare. Formerly common summer resident.

Mourning Dove, *Zenaidura macroura.* A not uncommon summer resident.

Marsh Hawk, *Circus hudsonius.* Summer resident. Rather common, especially in spring and fall.

Sharp-shinned Hawk, "Chicken Hawk," *Accipiter velox.* Common summer resident. Very troublesome to young poultry.

Cooper's Hawk, *Accipiter cooperii.* Occasionally met with. Breeds.

American Goshawk, *Accipiter atricapillus.* Rarely seen, in fall and winter.

Red-tailed Hawk, "Hen-hawk," *Buteo borealis*. Not uncommon. Breeds.

Red-shouldered Hawk, "Hen-hawk," *Buteo lineatus*. Not uncommon. Breeds.

Bald Eagle, *Haliæetus leucocephalus*. Very rare. One specimen shot and another seen, at South Sherborn, some years ago.

Pigeon Hawk, *Falco columbarius*. Scarce.

American Sparrow Hawk, *Falco sparverius*. Occasionally seen.

American Osprey, Fish Hawk, *Pandion haliaëtus carolinensis*. Frequently seen along the river.

American Barn Owl, *Strix pratincola*. Accidental. One specimen taken several years ago and now in museum of Wellesley College.

American Long-eared Owl, *Asio wilsonianus*. Not uncommon. Resident.

Short-eared Owl, *Asio accipitrinus*. Rather rare.

Barred Owl, *Syrnium nebulosum*. Scarce, but occasionally seen in fall.

Saw-whet Owl, *Nyctala acadica*. Not common. Resident, or winter visitor.

Screech Owl, *Megascops asio*. Common resident.

Great Horned Owl, *Bubo virginianus*. Frequently taken. Resident.

Snowy Owl, *Nyctea nyctea*. Rarely seen, in fall or winter.

American Hawk Owl, *Surnia ulula caparoch*. Very rare, but has been taken in this vicinity.

Yellow-billed Cuckoo, *Coccyzus americanus*. Common summer resident.

Black-billed Cuckoo, *Coccyzus erythrophthalmus*. Common summer resident.

Belted Kingfisher, *Ceryle alcyon.* Not uncommon summer resident.

Hairy Woodpecker, *Dryobates villosus.* Not uncommon visitor in fall and winter.

Downy Woodpecker, *Dryobates pubescens medianus.* Common resident.

Arctic Three-toed Woodpecker, *Picoides arcticus.* Very rare.

Yellow-bellied Sapsucker, *Sphyrapicus varius.* Frequently seen in migrations.

Red-headed Woodpecker, *Melanerpes erythrocephalus.* Irregular visitor. Sometimes not rare in fall.

Flicker, Golden-winged Woodpecker, *Colaptes auratus.* Common summer resident. A few pass the winter.

Whip-poor-will, *Antrostomus vociferus.* Common summer resident.

Nighthawk, *Chordeiles virginianus.* Not uncommon. Summer resident.

Chimney Swift, *Chætura pelagica.* Abundant summer resident.

Ruby-throated Hummingbird, *Trochilus colubris.* Common summer resident.

Kingbird, *Tyrannus tyrannus.* Very common summer resident.

Crested Flycatcher, *Myiarchus crinitus.* Scarce and somewhat local summer resident.

Phœbe, Pewee, *Sayornis phœbe.* Common summer resident.

Olive-sided Flycatcher, *Contopus borealis.* Formerly rather common, now rare.

Wood Pewee, *Contopus virens.* Common summer resident.

Yellow-bellied Flycatcher, *Empidonax flaviventris.* Not uncommon migrant.

Least Flycatcher, "Chebec," *Empidonax minimus.* Very common summer resident.

Horned Lark, *Otocoris alpestris.* Rarely seen in spring and fall.

Blue Jay, *Cyanocitta cristata.* Abundant resident.

American Crow, *Corvus americanus.* Common resident.

Bobolink, *Dolichonyx oryzivorus.* Common summer resident.

Cowbird, *Molothrus ater.* Common summer resident.

Red-winged Blackbird, *Agelaius phœniceus.* Abundant summer resident.

Meadowlark, *Sturnella magna.* Common summer resident.

Orchard Oriole, *Icterus spurius.* Rare summer resident.

Baltimore Oriole, *Icterus galbula.* Common summer resident.

Rusty Blackbird, *Scolecophagus carolinus.* Common migrant, especially numerous in fall.

Bronzed Grackle, Crow Blackbird, *Quiscalus quiscula æneus.* Common. A few breed. Often appears in very large flocks in fall.

Evening Grosbeak, *Coccothraustes vespertinus.* Several specimens were taken just across the river in South Natick and Wellesley early in 1890, during an incursion of this species from the West.

Pine Grosbeak, *Pinicola enucleator.* Irregular winter visitor, sometimes common.

Purple Finch, *Carpodacus purpureus.* Common summer resident. Sometimes a few winter.

English Sparrow, *Passer domesticus.* Common resident.

Red Crossbill, *Loxia curvirostra minor.* A not uncommon winter visitor.

White-winged Crossbill, *Loxia leucoptera.* Scarce. Irregular winter visitor.

Redpoll, *Acanthis linaria.* Common but irregular winter visitor.

American Goldfinch, *Spinus tristis.* Common resident.

Pine Siskin, *Spinus pinus.* Rare fall and winter visitor.

Snowflake, Snow Bunting, *Plectrophenax nivalis.* Common but irregular winter visitor.

Vesper Sparrow, Grass Finch, *Poocætes gramineus.* Common summer resident.

Savanna Sparrow, *Ammodramus sandwichensis savanna.* Common migrant, most numerous in fall.

Grasshopper Sparrow, Yellow-winged Sparrow, *Ammodramus savannarum passerinus.* Rare summer resident.

White-crowned Sparrow, *Zonotrichia leucophrys.* Scarce. Occasionally seen in spring.

White-throated Sparrow, *Zonotrichia albicollis.* Common in spring and fall.

Tree Sparrow, *Spizella monticola.* Common in colder months.

Chipping Sparrow, Chippy, *Spizella socialis.* Abundant summer resident.

Field Sparrow, *Spizella pusilla.* Common summer resident.

Slate-colored Junco, Black Snowbird, *Junco hyemalis.* Abundant transient visitor in fall and spring, less common in winter.

Song Sparrow, *Melospiza fasciata.* Abundant summer resident. Sometimes seen in winter.

Swamp Sparrow, *Melospiza georgiana.* Common summer resident.

Fox Sparrow, *Passerella iliaca.* Common in spring and fall.

Towhee, Chewink, *Pipilo erythrophthalmus.* Common summer resident.

Cardinal, *Cardinalis cardinalis.* Casual. Several specimens have been seen, but some were doubtless escaped cage-birds.

Rose-breasted Grosbeak, *Zamelodia ludoviciana.* Common summer resident.

Indigo Bunting, *Passerina cyanea.* Rather common summer resident.

Scarlet Tanager, *Piranga erythromelas.* Common summer resident.

Purple Martin, *Progne subis.* Scarce, local, summer resident.

Cliff Swallow, Eaves Swallow, *Petrochelidon lunifrons.* Scarce, local, summer resident.

Barn Swallow, *Chelidon erythrogastra.* Abundant summer resident.

Tree Swallow, White-bellied Swallow, *Tachycineta bicolor.* Summer resident, locally common. Abundant in migrations.

Bank Swallow, *Clivicola riparia.* Locally common summer resident.

Cedar Waxwing, Cedarbird, *Ampelis cedrorum.* Common summer resident. Frequently occurs in winter.

Northern Shrike, Butcherbird, *Lanius borealis.* Rather common winter visitor.

Red-eyed Vireo, *Vireo olivaceus*. Common summer resident.

Warbling Vireo, *Vireo gilvus*. Common summer resident.

Yellow-throated Vireo, *Vireo flavifrons*. Locally common summer resident.

Blue-headed Vireo, *Vireo solitarius*. Common in spring. Rarely breeds.

White-eyed Vireo, *Vireo noveboracensis*. Rare summer resident.

Black and White Warbler, *Mniotilta varia*. Common summer resident.

Golden-winged Warbler, *Helminthophila chrysoptera*. Scarce summer resident.

Nashville Warbler, *Helminthophila rubricapilla*. Common migrant, less common summer resident.

Northern Parula Warbler, *Compsothlypis americana usneæ*. Common in spring.

Cape May Warbler, *Dendroica tigrina*. Rare migrant.

Yellow Warbler, *Dendroica æstiva*. Common summer resident.

Black-throated Blue Warbler, *Dendroica cærulescens*. Scarce migrant.

Myrtle Warbler, Yellow-rumped Warbler, *Dendroica coronata*. Abundant migrant.

Magnolia Warbler, *Dendroica maculosa*. Rather common in spring.

Chestnut-sided Warbler, *Dendroica pensylvanica*. Plentiful in spring, less common as a summer resident.

Bay-breasted Warbler, *Dendroica castanea*. Rare migrant.

Blackpoll Warbler, *Dendroica striata*. Common migrant.

Blackburnian Warbler, *Dendroica blackburniæ.* Scarce migrant. Sometimes not uncommon.

Black-throated Green Warbler, *Dendroica virens.* Common summer resident.

Pine Warbler, *Dendroica vigorsii.* Common summer resident.

Yellow Palm Warbler, *Dendroica palmarum hypochrysea.* Common migrant.

Prairie Warbler, *Dendroica discolor.* Locally common summer resident.

Ovenbird, *Seiurus aurocapillus.* Very common summer resident.

Water Thrush, *Seiurus noveboracensis.* Not uncommon in spring.

Connecticut Warbler, *Geothlypis agilis.* Rarely seen, in fall.

Maryland Yellowthroat, *Geothlypis trichas.* Abundant summer resident.

Wilson's Warbler, *Sylvania pusilla.* Scarce migrant.

Canadian Flycatching Warbler, *Sylvania canadensis.* Not uncommon in spring.

American Redstart, *Setophaga ruticilla.* Common summer resident. Somewhat local.

American Pipit, Titlark, *Anthus pensilvanicus.* Very common locally in fall. Less numerous in spring.

Catbird, *Galeoscoptes carolinensis.* Abundant summer resident.

Brown Thrasher, *Harporhynchus rufus.* Common summer resident.

House Wren, *Troglodytes aëdon.* Scarce. Occasionally one is seen in spring.

Winter Wren, *Troglodytes hiemalis.* Occasionally seen in fall and winter.

Short-billed Marsh Wren, *Cistothorus stellaris.* Locally common summer resident.

Long-billed Marsh Wren, *Cistothorus palustris.* Locally common summer resident.

Brown Creeper, *Certhia familiaris americana.* Not uncommon in colder months.

White-breasted Nuthatch, *Sitta carolinensis.* Common resident.

Red-breasted Nuthatch, *Sitta canadensis.* Irregular in colder months, sometimes common in late fall.

Chickadee, *Parus atricapillus.* Abundant resident.

Hudsonian Chickadee, *Parus hudsonicus.* Casual. One specimen taken in Wellesley, near Cheney estate, in fall.

Golden-crowned Kinglet, *Regulus satrapa.* Common during colder months.

Ruby-crowned Kinglet, *Regulus calendula.* Not uncommon migrant.

Wood Thrush, *Turdus mustelinus.* Rather common summer resident.

Wilson's Thrush, Veery, *Turdus fuscescens.* Common summer resident.

Hermit Thrush, *Turdus aonalaschkæ pallasii.* Not uncommon migrant.

Robin, *Merula migratoria.* Abundant summer resident. Sometimes a few winter.

Bluebird, *Sialia sialis.* Common summer resident.

INDEX.

Adams, John, 87.
Agricultural College, 157.
Agricultural Library, 252.
Alger, Rev. Horatio, Jr., 249.
Allen, Eleazer, 115.
Allen, Eleazer, Jr., 115.
Allen, Hezekiah, 115, 135.
Allen, Hezekiah Peters, 115.
Allen, Jared, 135.
Allen, Perez, 135.
Allen, Timothy, 116.
Allen, Timothy, Jr., 136.
Allen, William H., 311.
Almshouse, 245.
André, Major, 107.
Anecdotes, 70.
Arithmetic, 206.
Arlington, 92.
Associated churches, 63.
Australian ballot, 231.
Authors, 297.
Axes, manufacture of, 286.
Ayer, Henry H., 301, 304.
Ayers, Calvin, 312.
Ayers, Fisher, 134.

Bachelder, Samuel H., 312.
Bacon, Ephraim, Jr., 116.
Bacon, Horace, 136.
Bacon, Jeremiah, 116.
Bacon, Jeremiah, Jr., 116.
Bacon, John, 116.
Bacon, Joseph, 116.
Bacon, Josiah, 116.
Bacon, Josiah, Jr., 116.
Bacon, Michael, 116.
Bacon, Moses, 116.
Bacon, Silas, 117, 136.
Badger, Rev. George H., 173.
Bailey, Rev. Luther, 150.
Baker, Jabez, 118.
Baker's Bridge, 8.
Band of Hope, 276.
Baptist Church, 183, 244.
Baptist Church deacons, 186.
Barker, Rev. Edward, 170.
Bartlett, Andrew W., 304, 312.
Battelle, Rev. A. E., 183.
Battelle, John, 142.
Battle, Ebenezer, 117, 134.
Battle, Ebenezer, Jr., 117.
Battle, Eleazer, 136.
Battle, Hezekiah, 117, 136.
Battle, John, 117.
Battle, Jonathan, 118, 136.
Battle, Joseph, 118.
Battle, Josiah, 118, 136.
Battle, Ralph, 137.
Battle, Rufus, 137.
Battle, Thomas, 22.
Battles in Civil War, 303.
Beaver, 12.
Bell-ringing, 169, 198.
Bemis, George, 313.
Bible in church service, 63.
Big Brook, 5.
Bigelow, Chester A., 313.
Billings, Elkanah, 32.
Birds, list of, 336.
Blacksmith, 285.
Blackwell, Heman, 313.
Blake, William, 137.
Boiling Springs, 9.
Boston *Daily Advertiser*, 165.
Boston martyrs, 91.
Boston Tea-party, 87.
Boy, Joseph, 320.
Boys, 79.
Brett, Uriah, 137.
Brewer, John, 63.
Brick ovens, 75.
Bridge Street, 18.
Brown, James E., 313.
Brown, John, 118.
Brown, John M., 304, 313.
Brown, Thomas, 53.
Brownville, Rev. J. W., 191.
Brush factory, 283.
Bundle handkerchief, 78.
Bunker Hill, 96.
Burgoyne's troops, 105.
Burke, Edmund, 83.
Burridge, John, 137.
Burridge, Obed, 137.
Burridge, Thomas, 118.
Butchers, 287.

Cambridge, 106.
Candlemas Day, 73.
Card-playing, 242.
Caryl, Rev. Benjamin, 54, 55, 57, 64, 110.
Caryl, Dr. George, 234.
Carpenters, 287.
Cary, James, 304, 313.
Catholics, 193.
Cattle and swine, 11, 227.
Cedar Hill, 4.
Cemetery, 194.

Centennial celebration, 279.
Center schoolhouse, 211.
Center Street, 18, 260.
Champion, Rev. George, 188.
Chandler, Rev. S. C., 185.
Chapel Street, 260.
Charcoal, 13, 285.
Charles River, 2, 6, 7.
Charles River Street, 19.
Charles River Railroad, 161.
Charles River Village, 233.
Cheese-press, 76.
Cheney, James, 118.
Cheney, John, 118.
Cheney, Joseph, 118.
Cherry Valley, 104.
Chestnut Street, 19.
Chicatabut, 14.
Chicken cholera, 295.
Chickering, Daniel, 118.
Chickering, Daniel, Jr., 119.
Chickering, John, 119.
Chickering, Joseph, 119.
Chickering, Nathaniel, 23, 119.
Chickering, Samuel, 25, 119.
Christian Register, 165.
Christmas festival, 181.
Church decoration, 182.
Church lands, 46.
Church members, 62.
Church organ, 181.
Church organized, 57.
Church service, 69, 179.
Church Street, 19, 261.
Cider-presses, 275.
Cigars, 284.
Civil War, 301.
Clark, William, 53.
Clay Brook, 5.
Cleveland, David, 119.
Colburn, Irving, 314.
College graduates, 220.
Committee of Correspondence, 88.
Commodities, price of, 310.
Confession of faith, 58.
Congregational Association of Ministers, 163.
Conner, Charles, 314.
Continental Army, 98, 114.
Continental currency, 108.
Cook, Nathan, 119.
County Street, 18, 259.
Covenant, 59.
Crane, Abijah, 120.
Cross Street, 19.
Crown Point, 83.

Dame School, 204.
Dana, Samuel, 49.
Daughters of the Revolution, 108.
Davis, Rev. Emerson, 65.
Day, Ralph, 25, 120.
Day's Bridge, 7.
Deacons, 60.
Deacons First Parish Church, 174.
Dean, Luke, 120.
Debating society, 278.
Dedham's grant of land for Indian settlement, 14.
Dedham Street, 18.
Dedication of meeting-house, 34, 147, 176.
De Normandie, Rev. Eugene, 173.
Dewing, Elijah, 120.
Dingle Hole Narrows, 7.
District of Dover, 224.
Dorchester Heights, 98, 99, 100.
Dorr, Joseph, 53.
Dover Grange, 277.
Dover Historical Society, 278.
Dover mills, 281.
Dover Street, 19, 261.
Dover Street, Boston, 13.
Dover Temperance Union, 276.
Draft in Civil War, 308.
Draper, Charles, 137.
Draper, James, 23, 120.
Draper, Jesse, 137.
Draper, John, 120.
Draper, Joseph, Jr., 120.
Draper, Josiah, 120.
Draper, Moses, 120.
Draper, Nathaniel, 120.
Drawing in schools, 213.
Droughts, 231.
Dunn, L. Theodore, 314.
Duty on tea, 86.
Dwelling-houses, 2.

East School, 216.
Easter, 182.
Earthquakes, 231.
Eldridge, Rev. Obed, 173.
Ellis, Eleazer, 25, 138.
Ellis, Jesse, 121.
Ellis, John, 121.
Epitaphs, 201.
Evolution of the town, 222.

Fairbanks, Aaron, 121.
Fairbanks, Benjamin, 138.
Farm Bridge, 7.
Farm products, 78.
Farm Street, 18, 259.
Farmers, 70.
Farrett, Thomas, 121.
Farrington, Aaron, 121.
Farrington, Ichabod, 121.
Farrington, Israel, Jr., 121.
Farrington, Samuel, 121.
Fauna, 335.
Fearing, George W., 314.
Fearing, Perez F., 304, 314.
Federalist, 161.
Feicht, William, 321.
Fenner, Erastus L., 321.
Ferns, 334.
Firearms, 111.
Fire extinguishers, 238.
First district officers, 226.
First Parish Library, 178.
First sexton, 197.
Fisher, Daniel, Jr., 138.
Fisher, George, 134, 138.
Fisher, John, 122.
Fisher, Joseph, 122.
Fisher, Samuel, 122.
Fisher, William, 122.
Fisher's Bridge, 8.

Flora, 324.
Flowers, 72.
Foot-stoves, 69, 147.
Fortification, 11, 24.
Foss, Joseph R., 321.
Fourth Parish, 2, 20.
Franklin, Benjamin, 83.
Free schools, 203.
French and Indian War, 83, 84.
Frost, John F., 321.
Fruit, 77.
Fuller, Daniel, 122, 134, 138.
Fuller, David, 105, 122.
Fuller, Henry A., 314.
Funeral customs, 200.

Galleries in meeting-house, 36.
Gardner, Thomas, 122.
Gay, Ebenezer, 122.
Gay, Edwin F., 314.
Gay, Ezra, 123.
Gay, James, 123.
Gay, Jesse, 138.
Gay, Stephen, 123.
General Court, 149.
General Court, representative to, 252.
Geography, 206.
Geology, 323.
Gilbert, Henry, 321.
Gilman, Hibbard W., 315.
Gilman, John T., 314.
Gilman, Lewis E., 315.
Girls, 79.
Glen Street, 18.
Good Templars, 276.
Governor's Island, 105.
Graduating exercises, 213.
Grand Army, 202.
Gravestones, 200.
Great Spring, 6.
Greenwood, Thomas, 31.
Groce, William R., 315.
Guide-posts, 227.

Hanks, Henry J., 315.
Hanscom, C. Dwight, 315.
Hart, William G., 315.
Hartford Street, 18.
Hartford turnpike, 236.
Haven Christian Endeavor Society, 192.
Haven, Elias, 92, 123.
Haven Street, 19.
Headley, Rev. P. C., 191.
Healthfulness of Dover, 12.
Hearse, 197.
Herbs, 72.
Herring, Lemuel, 123.
Herring, Petitiah, 123.
Herring, Petitiah, Jr., 124.
Hewins, Joseph, 31.
High-school course, 216.
Highways, 8, 256, 257.
Hogan, John, 315.
Home Guards, 305.
Home Missionary Society, 190.
Horse-sheds, 36.
Hotchkiss, Willard J., 321.
Howard, Rev. H. L., 191.
Husking-parties, 80.

Incorporation of district of Dover, 225.
Indians, 9.
Instructions to Samuel Dexter, Esq., 84.
Inventions, 293.

Jennings, Henry C., 304, 315.
Jones, Adam, 124.
Jones, John, 2, 84, 86.
Jones, John, Jr., 86, 93.
Jones, Thomas, 45.

Kenrick, Oliver, 124.
Kitchen, 75.
Kingsbury, Samuel, 52.
Knapp, Jesse, 124.

Ladies' Benevolent Society, 181.
Land, acres of, 13.
Larrabee, Joseph, 133.
Larrabee, Thomas, 99, 124.
Latitude, 1.
Leach, Augustus A., 316.
Lennon, William, 316.
Leonard, Rev. Edwin, 192.
Liberty-pole, 302.
Lincoln, Abraham, 101.
Locke, Rev. Calvin S., 172.
Locke, Samuel, 51.
Longitude, 1.
Louisburg, 82.
Lynn, Daniel, 138.

McAllister, William, 316.
McLaughlin, John, 316.
Main Street, 18.
Malaria, 7.
Mann, Daniel, 138.
Mann, Elbridge L., 316.
Mann, George H., 316.
Mann, James, 124.
Mann, Lorenzo, 138.
Mann, Willard, 139.
Manning, Joseph, 47, 48.
Mansfield, William, 125.
Manufacture of boots, 288.
Manufacture of paper, 284.
Manufacture of whips, 282.
Marden, Ellis, 317.
Marketmen, 290.
Markham, George R., 304, 316.
Marriage notices, 169.
Martin, William, 316.
Mason, Asa, 124.
Mason, John, 124.
Mason, Dr. Lowell, 155.
Mason, Moses, 124.
Meeting-house, 29.
Meeting-house burned, 40, 143.
Meeting-house site, 33.
Mellen, Nathaniel, 125.
Memorial Day, 142.
Mendon Association, 64.
Menotomy, 92.
Metcalf, Nathaniel, 125.
Metropolitan Park System, 268.
Militia, 82, 134, 269.
Milk business, 291.
Mill Brook, 5.
Mill Street, 19, 258.

Miller, Benjamin, 317.
Miller Hill, 4.
Millerites, 193.
Mineralogy, 323.
Minister called, 47.
Minute-men, 91, 302.
Mitchell, Robert, 321.
Monroe, Thomas, 317.
Morse, Daniel, 139.
Morse, Thomas, 125.
Mudy, Joseph, 139.
Muster-roll, Lexington alarm, 94.
Myer, Charles W., 317.

Nail factory, 281.
Name of town, 2.
Needham Farmers' and Mechanics' Association, 278.
Neponset River, 6.
New England primer, 205.
New meeting-house, 144, 146.
New Mill Road, 259.
New York & New England Railroad, 2.
Newell, Ebenezer, 125, 139, 241.
Newell, Josiah, Jr., 139.
Newell, Reuben, 139.
Newell, Theodore, 125.
Newell's Bridge, 8, 266.
Newport, 106.
Newspaper, 68.
Nimrod's Rock, 7.
Noanet, 9.
Noanet Brook, 5.
Noanet's Hall, 251.
Noon house, 69.
Norfolk Agricultural Society, 157.
Norfolk Congregational Association, 65.
Norfolk County, 1.
Norfolk County Temperance Union, 276.
Norfolk Turnpike, 260.
Noyes, Nathaniel, 52.
Northwest Territory, 113.
Norton, Rev. T. S., 189.

Oak Hill, 4.
O'Donnell, Michael, 317.
Officers in Civil War, 303.
Old houses, 74.
O'Ragan, Timothy, 317.
Original bounds, 14.
Otter, 12.
Ox-teaming, 70.

Palmer, Rev. Stephen, 65.
Parish wood-lot, 61.
Parker, Joseph, 125.
Parks, 266.
Parsonage, 61.
Patriotic women, 309.
Paupers, 245.
Pegan Hill, 3.
Pegan Indians, 9.
Pegan Street, 19.
Perry, Amos, 109.
Perry, Lowell, 139.
Petition, 27.
Pews in meeting-house, 42, 43.
Pewter, 76.
Physicians, 233.
Piano, 251.
Pillar of Liberty, 85.
Pinch, Rev. Pierce, 190.
Pine Rock Hill, 4.
Pine Street, 18.
Plan of meeting-house, 42, 43.
Pleasant Street, 19.
Ploughs, 288.
Pontoon Bridge, 8.
Population, 67.
Ports blockaded, 133.
Postmasters, 233.
Post-office, 232.
Potatoes, 13, 76.
Pound, 227.
Powder-house, 228.
Powisset Indians, 9.
Powisset Street, 18, 261.
Printing business, 293.
Proctor, Rev. George, 171.
Proprietors' Library, 243.
Providence, R.I., 106.
Public balls, 242.
Public library, 158, 215.
Public school education, 156.
Public worship, permanent, 46.
Pulpit, 35.
Pyncham, William, 14.

Railroads, 160, 269.
Rattlesnakes, 12.
Road-scraper, 261.
Road surveyors, 262.
Record, Philo, 317.
Record, Seth, 317.
Recruiting committee, 306.
Red coat, 93.
Reed, John, 126.
Relics, 113.
Representatives to General Court, 227.
Reserve Pond, 6.
Rhode Island, 106.
Rice, Rev. A. M., 191.
Richards, Abijah, 126.
Richards, Asa, 126, 139.
Richards, Calvin, 139.
Richards, Calvin, Jr., 140.
Richards, David, 126.
Richards, Ebenezer, 126.
Richards, Jesse, 126.
Richards, Josiah, 126.
Richards, Lemuel, 127.
Richards, Luther, 140.
Richards, Moses, 127.
Richards, Richard, 127.
Richards, Samuel, 128.
Richards, Solomon, 128, 140.
Richards, Thadeus, 128.
Richards, William, 140.
Rolling-mill, 281.
Roxbury, 106, 145.

Sanger, Ralph, 140, 150, 152, 162.
Sanger schoolhouse, 213, 215.
Saw-mill, 289.
School districts, 208, 213.
School libraries, 219.
School, North, 219.
School report, 211.

School superintendent, 211.
School year, 209.
Schoolhouses, 240.
Schoolmasters, 205.
Schools, 110.
Schools, consolidation of, 217.
Scofield, Coleman, 321.
Seating the meeting-house, 36, 38, 39.
Seats in meeting-house, 35.
Second Congregational Church, 244, 186.
Second Congregational Church deacons, 192.
Second Congregational Church parsonage, 189.
Second Congregational Meeting-house, 187.
Selectmen, 253.
Settle, 75.
Sewell, Rev. Charles C., 249.
Shays's Rebellion, 132.
Sherman, Nathaniel, 51.
Shingle-mill, 284.
Ship-timber, 13.
Shoemakers, 76.
Shruckrove, Daniel, 317.
Shrubs, 333.
Shumway, Amos W., 141.
Shumway, John, 140.
Singers, 36.
Singing, 180.
Singing in schools, 213.
Singing-schools, 79, 242.
Silver money, 235.
Slitting-mill, 281.
Small-pox hospital, 237.
Smith, Barach, 128.
Smith, Ebenezer, 128.
Smith, Fred E., 318.
Smith, Joseph, 129.
Smith, Lewis, 140.
Smith, Lewis, Jr., 318.
Smith, Peter T., 51.
Smith Street, 18, 259.
Smitherest, Lewellen, 322.
Social pleasures, 242.
Soldiers killed in Civil War, 304.
Sons of Liberty, 85, 86, 240.
Sons of Temperance, 276.
Soule, Alexander, 14.
South School, 217, 218.
Spinning-wheels, 76.
Springdale Avenue, 18, 258.
Springfield Parish, 2, 90.
Stamp Act, 84, 85.
Staples, Howard A., 318.
Statistics, 299.
Stevens, John, 304, 318.
Stimson, Elias, 129.
Stinson, Alfred A., 322.
Stone, Eliab, 52.
Stone steps, 36.
Stores, 291.
Stoves, 69, 147.
Stowe, Rev. Calvin E., 243.
Stowe, Walter, 141.
Strang, John E., 318.
Straw business, 282.
Strawberry Hill, 4.
Strawberry Hill Street, 19.
Streets, 17.
Substitutes, 308.
Suffolk County, 1, 20, 24.
Suffolk resolutions, 89.
Sumner, Ebenezer, 141.
Sumner, Eugene, 318.
Sunday-school library, 179.
Sunday-schools, 177.
Superintendent of schools, 255.
Superintendent of streets, 263.
Sylva, 332.

Taft, Silas, 129.
Tailoress, 76.
Talbot, Levi A., 318.
Tannery, 285.
Tavern, 238.
Tavern-keepers, 241.
Tax-list, 25.
Taylor, Charles H., 319.
Taylor, William, 322.
Tea, 88.
Tea-parties, 71.
Temperance reform, 275.
Tennor, Erastus L., 319.
Thacher, Rev. P. S., 174.
Thayer, Ezra, 52.
Thomas, Benjamin W., 319.
Thomas, Samuel G., 316.
Thomas, William H., 319.
Ticonderoga, 100.
Tisdale, Ansel K., 319.
Tisdale, Billings, 141.
Tisdale, Henry, 129, 141.
Tisdale, James, 141.
Tithing-men, 169.
Titles, 40.
Toll-gates, 237.
Tombs, 198.
Toryism, 86, 89.
Towle, James M., 319.
Town clerks, 254.
Town Hall, 175, 247, 249.
Town, how bounded, 1.
Town library, 244, 252.
Town-meetings, 229, 230.
Town seal, 16.
Town treasurers, 255.
Training-days, 240.
Travel, 77.
Trenton, battle of, 101.
Trout Brook, 5.
Tubwreck Brook, 5.
Tyler, Rev. A. H., 191.

Union Congregational Society, 251.
United States, 132.
Upham, Jonathan, 141.

Valley Forge, 104.
Vines, 333.

Wade, John H., 319.
Wall, Patrick, 319.
Walpole Street, 18, 258.
War envelopes, 311.
War of 1812, 133.
Ware, Joseph, 31.
Warming-pan, 75.

Washington, George, 98, 103.
Webster, Daniel, 91, 146.
Weeds, 331.
Welsh, James, 319.
Welsh, Michael, 320.
West School, 216.
Wheelwright, 286.
Whiting, Aaron, 97, 129, 133, 149.
Whiting, Daniel, 104, 111, 113, 241.
Whiting, Ellis, 130.
Whiting, Ithamar, 320.
Whiting, Jabez, 130.
Whiting, Jonathan, 130.
Whiting, William, 320.
Whitney, Job, 53.
Whitney, Phineas, 53.
Whitwell, William, 52.
Wight, Seth, Jr., 131.
Wight Street, 18, 261.
Wight's Bridge, 8.
Wildcats, 12.
Wilkinson, Ebenezer, 134.
Will of Joseph Larrabee, 246.
Williams, John, 141, 241.
Williams, John F., 320.
Williams, Joseph, 31.
Williams, Dr. Samuel, 57.
Williams Tavern, 239, 240.
Willow Street, 19, 258.
Wilson, Ephraim, 131.
Wilson, Henry, 22.
Wilson, Rev. J. G., 189.
Wilson, Samuel, 131.
Wilsondale Street, 18, 259.
Winchester, Jonathan, 52.
Wisset Indians, 9.
Wolves, 12.
Women teachers, 205.
Wood, Rev. John, 190.
Woodenware, 76.
Woods, Albert A., 304, 320.

Young men's seats, 38.
Young women's seats, 38.